

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Aṅguttaranikāye

# PAÑCAKA CHAKKA SATTAKANIPĀTAPĀLI

---



Buddhavasse 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1997

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāli Series 16

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

THE PĀLI ALPHABET  
IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

VOWELS

အ a      အာ ā      ဣ i      ဤ ī      ဥ u      ဦ ū      ဧ e      ဩ o

CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka	ခ kha	ဂ ga	ဃ gha	င ṅa
စ ca	ဆ cha	ဇ ja	ဈ jha	ည ṇa
ဋ ta	ဌ tha	ဍ ḍa	ဎ ḍha	ဏ ṇa
တ ta	ထ tha	ဒ da	ဓ dha	န na
ပ pa	ဖ pha	ဗ ba	ဘ bha	မ ma

ယ ya      ရ ra      လ la      ဝ va      သ sa      တ ha      ဠ ḷa      ၵ ṁ

VOWELS IN COMBINATION

-၁ ၵ = ā      ၵ = i      ၵ = ī      ၵ - ၵ = u      ၵ - ၵ = ū      - = e      -၁ ၵ = o

က ka	ကာ kā	ကိ ki	ကိ kī	ကု ku	ကု kū	ကေ ke	ကော ko
ခ kha	ခါ khā	ခိ khi	ခိ khī	ခု khu	ခု khū	ခေ khe	ခေါ kho ...

CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

ကက kka	ဃ န္ဂha	ဏ န္ဍtha	ဈ သ္ဗhya	ဠ ပla	ဣ လla
ကွ kkha	ဠ cca	ဏှ န္ဍa	ဠှ သ္ဗhya	ဠှ ပba	လျ lya
ကျ kya	ဠ ccha	ဏှ န္ဍa	ဠှ နta	ဠှ ဗbha	လှ lha
ကြ kri	ဠ jja	ဏှ န္ဍa	ဠှ နtva	ဠှ ဗya	ဝှ vha
ကလ kla	ဠ jjha	တ္တ tta	ဠှ နtha	ဠှ ဗra	တ္တ sta
ကွ kva	ည ṅṅa	တ္တ ttha	ဠှ နnda	ဠှ မpa	တ္တ strā
ချ khya	ည ṅṅha	တွ tva	ဠှ နdra	ဠှ မpha	သှ sna
ခွ khva	ည ṅṅca	ကျ tya	ဠှ နdha	ဠှ မba	သျ sya
ဂွ gga	ည ṅṅcha	တြ tra	ဠှ နna	ဠှ မbha	သ ssa
ဠှ ggha	ည ṅṅja	ဠှ dda	ဠှ နnya	ဠှ မma	သှ sma
ဂျ gya	ည ṅṅjha	ဠှ ddha	ဠှ နnha	ဠှ မya	သှ sva
ဂြ gra	ဠှ ṭta	ဠှ သya	ဠှ ပpa	ဠှ မha	တွ hma
ကံ ṅka	ဠှ ṭtha	ဠှ သra	ဠှ ပpha	ဠှ ယya	တွ hva
ခံ ṅkha	ဠှ ṭṭa	ဠှ သva	ဠှ ပpya	ဠှ ယya	ဠှ ḷha
ဂံ ṅga					

၁	၂	၃	၄	၅	၆	၇	၈	၉	၀
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0

# Pañcakanipātapāli

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

### 1. Sekhabalavagga

1. Saṁkhittasutta	...	...	1
2. Vitthatasutta	...	...	2
3. Dukkhasutta	...	...	2
4. Yathābhātasutta	...	...	3
5. Sikkhāsutta	...	...	3
6. Samāpattisutta	...	...	4
7. Kāmasutta	...	...	5
8. Cāvanasutta	...	...	6
9-10. Agāraṇasuttadvaya	...	...	6-7

### 2. Balavagga

1. Ananussutasutta	...	...	8
2-4. Kūṭasuttādi	...	...	8-9
5. Daṭṭhabbasutta	...	...	10
6. Punakūṭasutta	...	...	10
7-10. Hitasuttāni	...	...	11-12

### 3. Pañcaṅgikavagga

1-2. Agāraṇasuttadvaya	...	...	12-13
3. Upakkilesasutta	...	...	13
4. Dussīlasutta	...	...	16
5. Anuggahitasutta	...	...	17

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
6. Vimuttāyatanasutta	...	...	17
7. Samādhisutta	...	...	20
8. Pañcaṅgikasutta	...	...	20
9. Caṅkamasutta	...	...	24
10. Nāgitasutta	...	...	25

#### 4. Sumanavagga

1. Sumanasutta	...	...	27
2. Cundīsutta	...	...	29
3. Uggahasutta	...	...	30
4. Sīhasenāpatīsutta	...	...	32
5. Dānānisaṃsasutta	...	...	34
6. Kāladānasutta	...	...	35
7. Bhojanasutta	...	...	35
8. Saddhasutta	...	...	36
9. Puttasutta	...	...	37
10. Mahāsālaputtasutta	...	...	37

#### 5. Muṇḍarājavagga

1. Ādiyasutta	...	...	38
2. Sappurisasutta	...	...	40
3. Iṭṭhasutta	...	...	41
4. Manāpadāyīsutta	...	...	42
5. Puññābhisandasutta	...	...	45
6. Sampadāsutta	...	...	46
7. Dhanasutta	...	...	46
8. Alabbhanīyaṭṭhānasutta	...	...	47
9. Kosalasutta	...	...	50
10. Nāradasutta	...	...	50

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka****(6) 1. Nīvaraṇavagga**

1. Āvaraṇasutta	...	...	56
2. Akusalarāsisutta	...	...	57
3. Padhāniyaṅgasutta	...	...	57
4. Samayasutta	...	...	58
5. Mātāputtasutta	...	...	59
6. Upajjhāyasutta	...	...	61
7. Abhiṇhapaccavekkhitabbaṭṭhānasutta	...	...	63
8. Licchavikumārakasutta	...	...	66
9-10. Vuḍḍhapabbajitasuttadvaya	...	...	69

**(7) 2. Saññāvagga**

1-2. Saññāsuttadvaya	...	...	70
3-4. Vaḍḍhisuttadvaya	...	...	70-71
5-6. Sākacchasājīvasuttadvaya	...	...	71
7-8. Iddhipādasutta	...	...	72
9-10. Nibbidā-āsavakkhayasuttadvaya	...	...	73

**(8) 3. Yodhājīvavagga**

1-2. Cetovimutti phalasuttadvaya	...	...	74
3-4. Dhammavīhārīsuttadvaya	...	...	76-77
5-6. Yodhājīvasutta	...	...	78-82
7-10. Anāgatabhayasuttāni	...	...	88-95

**(9) 4. Theravagga**

1-5. Rajanīyasuttādi	...	...	97-99
6-8. Patisambhidāppattasuttādi	...	...	99-100
9-10. Sekhasuttadvaya	...	...	102

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**(10) 5. Kakudhavagga**

1-2. Sampadāsuttadvaya	...	...	104
3. (Aññā) Byākaraṇasutta	...	...	104
4-8. Phāsuvihārasuttādi	...	...	105-6
9. Sīhasutta	...	...	106
10. Kakudhatherasutta	...	...	107

**(3) Tatiyapaṇṇāsaka****(11) 1. Phāsuvihāravagga**

1. Sārajjasutta	...	...	112
2. Ussaṅkitasutta	...	...	112
3. Mahācorasutta	...	...	113
4. Samaṇasukhumālasutta	...	...	115
5. Phāsuvihārasutta	...	...	116
6. Ānandasutta	...	...	117
7-10. Sīlasuttādi	...	...	118-9

**(12) 2. Andhakavindavagga**

1. Kulūpakasutta	...	...	120
2. Pacchāsamaṇasutta	...	...	120
3. Sammāsamādhisutta	...	...	121
4. Andhakavindasutta	...	...	121
5-10. Maccharinīsuttādi	...	...	122-5

**(13) 3. Gilānavagga**

1. Gilānasutta	...	...	125
2. Satisūpaṭṭhitasutta	...	...	126
3-4. Upaṭṭhākasuttadvaya	...	...	126-7
5-6. Anāyussāsuttadvaya	...	...	128
7. Vapakāsasutta	...	...	128

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
8. Samaṇasukhasutta	...	129
9. Parikuppasutta	...	129
10. Byasanasutta	...	129

#### (14) 4. Rājavagga

1-2. Cakkānuvattanasuttadvaya	...	130-1
3. Dhammarājāsutta	...	132
4. Yassaṁdisasutta	...	133
5-6. Patthanāsutta	...	134-6
7. Appaṁsupatisutta	...	138
8. Bhattādakasutta	...	138
9. Akkhamasutta	...	138
10. Sotāsutta	...	142

#### (15) 5. Tikaṇḍakīvagga

1. Avajānātisutta	...	145
2. Ārabhatisutta	...	146
3. Sārandadasutta	...	148
4. Tikaṇḍakīsutta	...	149
5-6. Nirayasuttādi	...	150
7-10. Asappurisadānasuttādi	...	151-3

#### 4. Catutthapaṇṇāsaka

##### (16) 1. Saddhammavagga

1-3. Sammattaniyāmasuttāni	...	154-5
4-6. Saddhammasammosasuttāni	...	155-7
7. Dukkathāsutta	...	159
8. Sārajjasutta	...	161
9. Udāyīsutta	...	162
10. Duppaṭivinodayasutta	...	162



Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**(17) 2. Āghātavagga**

1-2. Āghātaṭṭhāvāyasaṭṭhādvaya	...	...	163-4
3-5. Sākacchasaṭṭhādi	...	...	167
6. Nirodhasutta	...	...	168
7-9. Codanāsuttādi	...	...	172-6
10. Bhaddajisutta	...	...	177

**(18) 3. Upāsakavagga**

1-3. Sārajjasaṭṭhādi	...	...	178-9
4. Verasutta	...	...	180
5. Caṇḍālasutta	...	...	181
6. Pīṭhisutta	...	...	182
7. Vaṇijjāsutta	...	...	183
8. Rājāsutta	...	...	183
9. Gihisutta	...	...	186
10. Gavesīsutta	...	...	189

**(19) 4. Araññavagga**

1-10. Āraññikasuttādi	...	...	193-5
-----------------------	-----	-----	-------

**(20) 5. Brāhmaṇavagga**

1. Soṇasaṭṭhā	...	...	195
2. Doṇabrāhmaṇasaṭṭhā	...	...	196
3. Saṅgārasaṭṭhā	...	...	202
4. Kāraṇapālīsutta	...	...	206
5. Piṅgiyānīsutta	...	...	208
6. Mahāsupinasutta	...	...	209
7. Vassasaṭṭhā	...	...	212
8. Vācāsutta	...	...	213
9. Kulasutta	...	...	213
10. Nissāraṇīyasutta	...	...	214

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsaka****(21) 1. Kimilavagga**

1. Kimilasutta	...	...	216
2-4. Dhammassavanasuttādi	...	...	216-7
5. Cetokhīlasutta	...	...	217
6. Vinibandhasutta	...	...	218
7. Yāgusutta	...	...	218
8. Dantakaṭṭhasutta	...	...	219
9. Gītassarasutta	...	...	219
10. Muṭṭhassatisutta	...	...	219

**(22) 2. Akkosakavagga**

1-2. Akkosakasuttādi	...	...	220
3. Sīlasutta	...	...	221
4. Bahubhāṇisutta	...	...	222
5-6. Akkhantisuttadvaya	...	...	222
7-8. Apāsādikasutta	...	...	223
9. Aggisutta	...	...	224
10. Madhurāsutta	...	...	224

**(23) 3. Dīghacārikavagga**

1-2. Dīghacārikasuttadvaya	...	...	224-5
3-4. Atinivāsasuttadvaya	...	...	225
5-6. Kulūpakasuttadvaya	...	...	226
7. Bhogasutta	...	...	226
8. Ussūrabhattasutta	...	...	227
9-10. Kaṇhasappasutta	...	...	227

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
<b>(24) 4. Āvāsikavagga</b>		
1. Āvāsikasutta	...	... 228
2-10. Piyasuttādi	...	... 229-232
<b>(25) 5. Duccaritavagga</b>		
1-8. Duccaritasuttāni	...	... 233-5
9. Sivathikasutta	...	... 235
10. Puggalappasādasutta	...	... 236
<b>(26) 6. Upasampadāvagga</b>		
1-3. Upasampādetabbasuttādi	...	... 238
4-5. Macchariyasuttadvaya	...	... 238-9
6-21. Paṭhamajhānasuttādi	...	... 239-240
<b>(27) 1. Sammutipeyyāla</b>		
1-14. Bhattuddesakasuttādi	...	... 240
<b>(28) 2. Sikkhāpadapeyyāla</b>		
1-17. Bhikkhusuttādi	...	... 243-4
<b>(29) 3. Rāgapeyyāla</b>		
Paṭhamasuttādi	...	... 244

**Pañcakanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Chakkanipātapāli

Matikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

### 1. Āhuneyyavagga

1-2. Āhuneyyasuttadvaya	...	...	247-8
3-4. Indriyabalasuttāni	...	...	249
5-7. Paṭhama-ājanīyasuttāni	...	...	250-1
8-9. Anuttariyasuttādi	...	...	251
10. Mahānāmasutta	...	...	251

### 2. Sāraṇīyavagga

1-2. Sāraṇīyasuttadvaya	...	...	255-6
3. Nissāraṇīyasutta	...	...	257
4. Bhaddakasutta	...	...	259
5. Anutappiyasutta	...	...	260
6. Nakulapitusutta	...	...	261
7. Soppasutta	...	...	264
8. Macchabandhasutta	...	...	266
9-10. Maraṇassatisutta	...	...	268-70

### 3. Anuttariyavagga

1. Sāmakasutta	...	...	272
2-4. Aparihānīyasuttādi	...	...	274-5
5. Anussatiṭṭhānasutta	...	...	275
6. Mahākaccānasutta	...	...	277
7-8. Samayasutta	...	...	279-82
9. Udāyīsutta	...	...	284
10. Anuttariyasutta	...	...	286

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**4. Devatāvagga**

1. Sekhasutta	...	...	290
2-3. Aparihānasuttādi	...	...	290-1
4. Mahāmogallānasuttādi	...	...	291
5. Vijjābhāgīyasutta	...	...	294
6. Vivādamūlasutta	...	...	294
7. Chaḷaṅgadānasutta	...	...	295
8. Attakārīsutta	...	...	296
9. Nidānasutta	...	...	297
10. Kimilasutta	...	...	298
11. Dārukkhandasutta	...	...	299
12. Nāgitasutta	...	...	299

**5. Dhammikavagga**

1. Nāgasutta	...	...	302
2. Miḡasālāsutta	...	...	305
3. Iṇasutta	...	...	309
4. Mahācundasutta	...	...	312
5-6. Sandiṭṭhikasuttadvaya	...	...	313-4
7. Khemasutta	...	...	315
8. Indriyasaṁvarasutta	...	...	316
9. Ānandasutta	...	...	317
10. Khattiyasutta	...	...	318
11. Appamādasutta	...	...	319
12. Dhammikasutta	...	...	321

**2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka****6. Mahāvagga**

1. Soṇasutta	...	...	329
2. Phaggunasutta	...	...	333

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
3. Chaḷabhijāṭisutta	...	336
4. Āsavaṣutta	...	340
5. Dārukammikasutta	...	343
6. Hatthisāriputtasutta	...	344
7. Majjhesutta	...	349
8. Purisindriyañāṇasutta	...	352
9. Nibbedhikasutta	...	358
10. Sīhanādasutta	...	365
<b>7. Devatāvagga</b>		
1-2. Anāgāmiṭhalasuttādi	...	368
3-8. Mittasuttādi	...	368-73
9-10. Tajjhānasuttādi	...	373-4
<b>8. Arahattavagga</b>		
1-9. Dukkhasuttādi	...	374-7
10. Rattidivasasutta	...	378
<b>9. Sītivagga</b>		
1. Sītibhāvasutta	...	379
2. Āvaraṇasutta	...	379
3. Voropitasutta	...	380
4-6. Sussūsatisuttādi	...	381-2
7. Abhabbasutta	...	382
8-11. Abhabbaṭṭhānasutta	...	382-3
<b>10. Ānisaṃsavagga</b>		
1. Pātubhāvasutta	...	384
2. Ānisaṃsasutta	...	384

Mātikā			Piṭṭhaṅka
3-6. Aniccasuttādi	...	...	384-5
7-11. Anavatthitasuttādi	...	...	385-7
<b>11. Tikavagga</b>			
1-10. Rāgasuttādi	...	...	388-90
<b>12. Sāmaññavagga</b>			
1. Kāyānupassīsutta	...	...	391
2. Dhammānupassīsutta	...	...	391
3-23. Tapussasuttādi	...	...	392
24. Rāgapeyyāla	...	...	393

**Chakkanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Sattakanipātapāli

Mātikā

Piṭṭhāṅka

## Paṇṇāsaka

### 1. Dhanavagga

1-2. Piyasuttadvaya	...	...	395
3-4. Balasuttadvaya	...	...	396
5-6. Dhanasuttadvaya	...	...	398
7. Uggasutta	...	...	400
8-10. Saṃyojanasuttādi	...	...	400-1

### 2. Anusayavagga

1-2. Anusayasuttadvaya	...	...	401-2
3-4. Kulasuttādi	...	...	402-3
5. Udakūpamāsutta	...	...	403
6-9. Aniccānupassīsuttādi	...	...	405-6
10. Niddasavatthusutta	...	...	407

### 3. Vajjisattakavagga

1. Sārandadasutta	...	...	407
2. Vassakārasutta	...	...	409
3-7. (Aparihāniya) Sattakasuttādi	...	...	412-4
8-11. Parihānisuttādi	...	...	415-7

### 4. Devatāvagga

1-2. Appamādagāravasuttādi	...	...	418-9
3-4. Sovacassatāsuttadvaya	...	...	420
5-6. Mittasuttadvaya	...	...	421-2
7-8. Paṭisambhidāsuttadvaya	...	...	422-3



Mātikā	...	...	Piṭṭhaṅka
9-10. Vasasuttadvaya	...	...	423
11-12. Niddasasuttadvaya	...	...	424

### 5. Mahāyaññavagga

1. Sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisutta	...	...	427
2. Samāhiparikkhārasutta	...	...	428
3-4. Aggisuttadvaya	...	...	428
5-6. Saññāsuttadvaya	...	...	432-3
7. Methunasutta	...	...	438
8. Saṃyogasutta	...	...	440
9. Dānamahapphalasutta	...	...	441
10. Nandamātāsutta	...	...	444

### 6. Abyākatavagga

1. Abyākatasutta	...	...	448
2. Purisagātisutta	...	...	449
3. Tissabrahmāsutta	...	...	453
4. Sīhasenāpātisutta	...	...	456
5. Arakkheyyasutta	...	...	459
6. Kimilasutta	...	...	460
7. Sattadhammasutta	...	...	461
8. Pacalāyamānasutta	...	...	461
9. Mettasutta	...	...	465
10. Bhariyāsutta	...	...	466
11. Kodhanasutta	...	...	469

### 7. Mahāvagga

1. Hirī-ottappasutta	...	...	472
2. Sattasūriyasutta	...	...	473

Mātikā		Piṭṭhaṅka
3. Nagaropamasutta	... ..	478
4. Dhammaññūsutta	... ..	483
5. Pāricchattakasutta	... ..	486
6. Sakkaccasutta	... ..	489
7. Bhāvanāsutta	... ..	493
8. Aggikkhandhopamasutta	... ..	495
9. Sunettasutta	... ..	500
10. Arakasutta	... ..	501
<b>8. Vinayavagga</b>		
1-4. Vinayadharasuttāni	... ..	504
5-8. Vinayadharasobhanasuttāni	... ..	506
9. Satthusāsanasutta	... ..	507
10. Adhikaraṇasamathasutta	... ..	507
<b>9. Samaṇavagga</b>		
1-10. Bhikkhusuttādāni	... ..	508-9
<b>10. Āhuneyyavagga</b>		
Paṭhamasuttādāni	... ..	510
<b>11. Rāgapeyyāla</b>		
Paṭhamasuttādāni	... ..	512

**Sattakanipātapāḷimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Āṅguttaranikāya

## Pañcakanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

#### 1. Sekhabalavagga

##### 1. Saṅkhittasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañcimāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ<sup>2</sup> ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ<sup>3</sup> paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, vīriyabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. . Paṭhamam.

1. Sekkhabalāni (Ka)

2. Hiribalaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Viriyabalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

## 2. Vitthatasutta

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave hirībalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hirībalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena. Ottappabalena. Vīriyabalena. Paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena”ti. Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Dukkhasutta

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷahaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ param

maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti. Anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Yathābhatasutta

4. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Sikkhāsutta

5. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva<sup>1</sup> dhamme pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā<sup>2</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu,

1. Diṭṭhe ceva (Sī)

2. Vādānupādā (Aṃ 3. 26; Aṃ 1. 161 piṭṭhepi.)

ottappampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho<sup>1</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā<sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca? Saddhāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirīpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyampi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññāpi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā ṭhānā āgacchantīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Samāpattisutta

6. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti assaddhiyaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hirī paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave hirī antarahitā hoti ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

1. Assumukhopi (Syā)

2. Pāsamsāṃ ṭhānaṃ (Syā)

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva vīriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave vīriyaṃ antarahitam hoti kosajjam pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti.

Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti duppaññā<sup>1</sup> pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hotīti. .  
Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Kāmasutta

7. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu laḷitā<sup>2</sup>. Asitabyābhaṅgim<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, “saddhāpabbajito kulaputto”ti alaṃ vacanāya. Tam kissa hetu? Labbhā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena kāmā, te ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā, ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇītā kāmā, sabbe kāmā “kāmā”tveva saṅkham gacchanti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādamanvāya kaṭṭham vā kaṭṭhalam<sup>5</sup> vā mukhe āhareyya, tamenam dhāti sīgham sīgham<sup>6</sup> manasi kareyya, sīgham sīgham manasi karitvā sīgham sīgham āhareyya. No ce sakkuṇeyya sīgham sīgham āharitum, vāmena hatthena sīsam pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulim karitvā salohitampi āhareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthesā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañca kho etaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampam upādāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃpañño, anapekkhā dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhāti tasmim kumāre hoti “attagutto dāni kumāro, nālam pamādāya”ti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yāvakīvañca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena akataṃ

1. Duppaññam (Ka)

4. Labbhā hi (Syā)

7. Evaṃ (Ka)

2. Palāḷitā (Sī)

5. Kathalam (Ka)

3. Asitabyābhaṅgim cepi (?)

6. Sīghasīgham (Sī)

8. Anapekkhā pana (Sī, Syā, Kam)

hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu. Anapekkho dānāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim homi “attagutto dāni bhikkhu, nālaṃ pamādāyā”ti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Cavanasutta

8. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirīmā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āraddhavīriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, pañnavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhammeti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhama agāravasutta

9. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme,

---

1. Panāham (Si, Syā, Kam)



kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati nappatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirīmā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āradhavīriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhammeti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiya agāravasutta

10. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, anottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmim

dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, hirīmā bhikkhave bhikkhu -pa- ottappī bhikkhave bhikkhu -pa- āradhavīriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu -pa- paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitunti. . Dasamaṃ.

Sekhabalavaggo paṭṭhamo.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Samkhittam Vitthataṃ Dukkhaṃ, Bhatam Sikkhāya pañcamam.  
Samāpatti ca Kāmesu, Cavanā dve Agāravāti.

## **2. Balavagga**

### **1. Ananussutasutta**

11. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosaṇapāramippatto paṭijānāmi. Pañcimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabham ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetīti. . Paṭhamam.

### **2. Kūṭasutta**

12. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggam etaṃ saṅghikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyam, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hirībalena. Ottappabalena. Vīriyabalena. Paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Saṅkhittasutta

13. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Vitthatasutta

14. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave satibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam

pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhaya gāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Daṭṭhabbasutta

15. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu, ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sammappadhānesu, ettha vīriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu, ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu, ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu, ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Pañcamāni.

### 6. Punakūṭasutta

16. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātaniyaṃ, yadidaṃ paññābalanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Paṭhamahitasutta

17. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampa dāya samādapeti. Attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samāda peti. Attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassana sampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyahitasutta

18. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, param sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Tatiyahitasutta

19. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi

kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Catutthahitasutta

20. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, parañca samādhisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, parañca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, parañca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Balavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Ananussutakūṭaṅca, Saṃkhittaṃ Vitthatena ca.  
Daṭṭhabbaṅca puna Kūṭaṃ, cattāropi Hitena cāti.

### 3. Pañcaṅgikavagga

#### 1. Paṭhama agāraṇasutta

21. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṇo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekham<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

---

1. Sekkham (Ka)

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiya agāravasutta

22. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Upakkilesasutta

23. Pañcime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesā, yehi ukkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Katame pañca? Ayo lohaṃ tipu sīsam sajjham<sup>1</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakki

---

1. Sajjhu (Sī)

lesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātarūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātarūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃca pabhassaraṃca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca<sup>2</sup> piḷandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya<sup>3</sup> yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhoti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? kāmacchando byāpādo thinamiddhaṃ<sup>4</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vicikicchā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ, pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃca pabhassaraṃca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchi karaṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭhaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi udake, udakepi abhijjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye<sup>5</sup> evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

---

1. Vipputtam (Sī)

2. Yassa kassaci (Syā, I)

3. Gīveyyakena (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka; Aṃ 1. 255 piṭṭhepi.)

4. Thīnamiddhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

5. Candimasuriye (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

6. Parāseyyaṃ (Ka)



So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhi bhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītamohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘mahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘amahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘anuttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ’ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ<sup>1</sup>? Ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo timsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe ‘amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

---

1. Seyyathīdaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajjavihareyyan”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dussīlasutta

24. \* Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassana vipannassa hatūpaniso

---

\* Upari 175, 316, 472 piṭṭhepi.

hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassana sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāga sampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Anuggahitasutta

25. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlanuggahitā ca hoti, sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā cāti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Vimuttāyatanasutta

26. Pañcimāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati,

aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, yathā yathā bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ<sup>1</sup> jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti<sup>2</sup> sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa

1. Pāmojjaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam) Dī 3. 201 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Vediyati (Sī)

atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino -pa- yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na heva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, api ca khvassa aññataram samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā

cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti,  
ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno  
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati,  
aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ  
yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Samādhisutta

27. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā,  
samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ  
pañca ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca? “Ayaṃ samādhi  
paccuppannasukho ceva āyatim ca sukhavipāko”ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ  
uppajjati, “ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso”ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati,  
“ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito”ti<sup>1</sup> paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, “ayaṃ  
samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na  
sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato”ti<sup>2</sup> paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, “sato kho  
panāhaṃ imaṃ samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmi”ti<sup>3</sup> paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ  
uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā, samādhim  
bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca  
ñāṇāni paccattaññeva uppajjantīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Pañcaṅgikasutta

28. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanaṃ  
desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ  
bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Mahāpurisasevitoti (Ka)

2. Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritappatitoti (Sī), na ca  
sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritapattoti (Syā), na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvatoti (Ka),  
na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāriyādhigatoti (?) Dī 3. 234; Am 1. 256; Am 3. 225 piṭṭhepi.

3. So kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhim satova samāpajjāmi, sato vuṭṭhahāmīti (Sī, Syā,  
Kaṃ)

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho nhāpako<sup>1</sup> vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṁsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni<sup>2</sup> ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sāyam nhānīyapiṇḍi<sup>3</sup> snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena na ca paggharinī. Evamevam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti, ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako<sup>4</sup>, tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukham, devo ca kālena kālam sammā dhāram nānuppaveccheyya<sup>5</sup>, atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭam assa. Evamevam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam dutiyā bhāvanā.

---

1. Nahāpako (Sī, I)

2. Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, I)

3. Sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍī (Sī, Syā, Kam)

4. Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kam, Ka)

5. Devo ca na kālena ... anuppaveccheyya (Dī 1. 70; Ma 2. 208 piṭṭhesu)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke samvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave añño va aññaṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkheyya, ṭhito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya. Evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>2</sup> bhāvanā. Evaṃ bhāvite

---

1. Añño vā aññaṃ vā (Sī), añño vā aññaṃ (Syā, Kam), añño aññaṃ (?)

2. Pañcamī (Sī)



kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṇṭhīyā, tamenam balavā puriso yato yato āvaṇṭhīyā<sup>2</sup> “āgaccheyya udakan”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇī caturaṃsā ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṭhīyā, tamenam balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya “āgaccheyya udakan”ti, evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa -pa- sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe<sup>3</sup> ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo. Tamenam dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyyapi paccāsāreyyapi. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitam iddhiyāya paccanubhaveyyam, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assam -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

1. Evaṃ bhāvite kho bhikkhave (Sī)

2. Āvaṇṭhīyā (Syā, Kam)

3. Cātumahāpathe (Sī, I), catumahāpathe (Syā, Kam)

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhi bhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgam vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgam cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgam vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgam cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ. Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajāneyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ? Ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yāthākkammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhati “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatveva sakkhibhaddatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Caṅkamasutta

29. Pañcime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato samādhī ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Nīgitasutta

30. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavasaṅḍe, tam kho pana Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavasaṅḍo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddamahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi “ke pana kho Nāgita uccāsaddamahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti. Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaññeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcāti. Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhamma sukhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī

---

1. Icchānaṅgalikā (Sī), upari 300; Am 3. 154 piṭṭhesupi.

akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ<sup>1</sup> mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ  
lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyāti.

Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo  
dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, taṃninnāva  
gamissantī brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi  
bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti.  
Evamevaṃ kho bhante yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, taṃninnāva  
gamissantī brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānti.

Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita  
nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa  
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ  
nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa  
sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ  
mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.  
Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando.  
Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando.  
Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte pāṭikulyatā<sup>2</sup>  
saṅṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu  
aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikulyatā saṅṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.  
Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato  
upādāne pāṭikulyatā saṅṭhāti, eso tassa nissandoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Agāravupakkilesā, Dussīlānuggahitena ca.  
Vimuttisamādhipañcaṅgikā, Caṅkamaṃ Nāgitena cāti.

1. Sohaṃ (Ka), so (Syā, Kam)

2. Paṭikkūlatā (Sī), pāṭikkulyatā (Syā, Kam)

## 4. Sumanavagga

### 1. Sumanasutta

31. Ekaṃ samayaṃ -pa- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi rājakumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Idhassu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyūṃ. Devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇanti.

“Siyā Sumane”ti Bhagavā avoca. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

Sace pana te bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇanti. “Siyā Sumane”ti Bhagavā avoca. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti mānusakena āyunā mānusakena vaṇṇena mānusakena sukhena mānusakena yasena mānusakena ādhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

Sace pana te bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇanti. “Siyā Sumane”ti Bhagavā avoca. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti yācitova bahulam cīvaram paribhuñjati appam ayācīto, yācītova bahulam piṇḍapātam

paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanāṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpeṇa, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpeṇa, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpeṇa, manāpaṃhyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako, so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātīti.

Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇanti. Ettha kho panesāhaṃ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttinti<sup>1</sup>.

Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante alameva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānīti. Evametaṃ Sumane, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ. Devabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassāpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassāpi upakārāni puññānīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna<sup>2</sup> Sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

“Yathāpi cando vimalo, gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā.

Sabbe tārāgaṇe loke, ābhāya atirocati.

Tatheva silasampanno, saddho purisapuggalo.

Sabbe maccharino loke, cāgena atirocati.

Yathāpi meggho thanayaṃ, vijjumālī satakkaku.

Thalaṃ ninnañca pūreti, abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ.

Evaṃ dassanasampanno, Sammāsambuddhasāvako.

Macchariṃ adhigaṇhātī, pañcaṭhānehi paṇḍito.

1. Vimuttanti (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Idaṃ vatvā (Sī, I) evamupariipi.

Āyunā yasasā ceva<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca.

Sa ve bhogaparibyūḷho<sup>2</sup>, pecca sagge pamodati”ti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Cundīsutta

32. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro so evamāha “yadeva so hoti itthī vā puriso vā Buddham saraṇam gato, dhammam saraṇam gato, saṅgham saraṇam gato, paṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati no duggatin”ti. Sāham bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi kathamrūpe kho bhante Satthari pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati no duggatim, kathamrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatimyeva upapajjati no duggatinti.

Yāvātā Cundi sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā<sup>3</sup> vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggamakkhāyati Araham Sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi Buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvato Cundi dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesam aggamakkhā yati. Ye Cundi ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

1. Āyunā ca yasena ca (Ka)

2. Bhogaparibbūḷho (Sī)

3. Apādā vā dvipādā vā catuppādā vā bahuppādā vā (Sī) Am 1. 343; Khu 1. 255 piṭṭhesupī.

Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesam<sup>1</sup> aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṅhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā Cundi sīlāni, ariyakantāni sīlāni tesam<sup>2</sup> aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hotīti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ.

Agge Buddhē pasannānaṃ, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, virāgūpasame sukhe.

Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ, puññakkhette anuttare.

Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

Aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ.

Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito.

Devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 3. Uggahasutta

33. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati jātiyā vane. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

1. Tesam dhammānaṃ (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Ariyakantāni tesam (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)



Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattanti.  
Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā  
Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaramādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno nivesanam  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho  
Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam  
bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho  
Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam etadavoca “imā me bhante kumāriyo  
patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsam  
bhante Bhagavā, yam tāsam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etadavoca—tasmātiha kumāriyo evam  
sikkhitabbam “yassa vo<sup>1</sup> mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino  
anukampakā anukampaṁ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo  
pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo”ti.  
Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam “ye te bhattu garuno<sup>2</sup>  
bhavissanti ‘mātā’ti vā ‘pitā’ti vā ‘samaṇabrāhmaṇā’ti vā, te sakkarissāma  
garum karissāma<sup>3</sup> mānessāma pūjessāma, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena  
paṭipūjessāmā”ti<sup>4</sup>. Evam hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha kumāriyo evam sikkhitabbam “ye te bhattu abbhantarā  
kammantā ‘uṇṇā’ti vā ‘kappāsā’ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma

---

1. Yassa kho (Sī, Syā, Kam)

2. Guruno (Ka)

3. Garukarissāma (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Pūjessāmāti (Sī)

analaṣā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ  
saṃvidhātun”ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yo so bhattu abbhantaro<sup>1</sup>  
antojano dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tesam katañca katato  
jānissāma, akatañca akatato jānissāma, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānissāma,  
khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccamaṃsena<sup>2</sup> saṃvibhajissāmā”ti<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ hi vo  
kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmā tiha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ bhattā āharissati  
dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena<sup>4</sup> guttiyā  
sampādessāma, tatha ca bhavissāma adhuttī athenī aṣoṇḍī avināsikāyo”ti.  
Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi  
dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā  
manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyatam upapajjatīti.

Yo nam bhārati sabbadā, niccam ātāpi ussuko.

Sabbakāmaharam posam, bhattāram nātimaññati.

Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram, issacārena<sup>5</sup> rosaye.

Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>6</sup> analaṣā, saṅgahītaparijjanā.

Bhattu manāpaṃ<sup>7</sup> carati, sambhatam anurakkhati.

Yā evam vattatī nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā.

Manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjatīti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Sīhasenāpatisutta

34. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,

1. Abbhantare (Ka)

2. Paccayam tena (Ka-Sī), paccayamaṃsena (Syā, Kam), paccayam senāsanam  
paccattamaṃsena (Ka) Am 3. 93 piṭṭhe.

3. Vibhajissamāti (Sī, Syā, Kam)

4. Tam ārakkhāya (Sī)

5. Icchācārena (Sī), issāvādena (I)

6. Uṭṭhāyikā (Syā, Kam, Ka)

7. Manāpā (Sī)

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etadavoca—sakkā nu kho bhante Bhagavā sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetunti.

“Sakkā Sīhā”ti Bhagavā avoca, dāyako Sīha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yampi Sīha dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparam Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yampi Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparam Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati, yampi Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati, idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparam Sīha dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Yampi Sīha dāyako dānapati yaṃ yadeva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Idampi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ.

Puna caparam Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati, yampi Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Idam<sup>2</sup> samparāyikaṃ dānaphalanti.

Evam vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etadavoca “yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahampetāni jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapati, bahuno janassa piyo manāpo, aham bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, aham bhante dāyako dānapati, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato “Sīho senāpati dāyako

1. Visāradova (Sī), upari 458 piṭṭhepi passitabbam.

2. Idampi Sīha (Ka)

kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko”ti, ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, yaṃ yadeva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃpetāni jānāmi. Yañca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati”ti. Etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmīti. Evametaṃ Sīha evametaṃ Sīha, dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Dadam piyo hoti bhajanti naṃ bahū,  
Kittiñca pappoti yaso ca vaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup>.  
Amaṅkubhūto parisam vigāhati,  
Visārado hoti naro amaccharī.

Tasmā hi dānāni dadanti paṇḍitā,  
Vineyya maccheramalam sukhesino.  
Te dīgharattam tidive patiṭṭhitā,  
Devānam sahyagatā ramanti te<sup>2</sup>.

Katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā<sup>3</sup>,  
Sayampabhā anuvicaranti Nandanam<sup>4</sup>.  
Te tatha nandanti ramanti modare,  
Samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi.  
Katvāna vākyam asitassa tādino,  
Ramanti sagge<sup>5</sup> Sugatassa sāvakāti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Dānānisamsasutta

35. Pañcime bhikkhave dāne ānisamsā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo

1. Yasassa vaḍḍhati (Syā, Kam), yasaṃ pavaḍḍhati (Ka)

2. Sahabyatam gatā ramanti (Sī), sahyatā ramanti te (Ka)

3. Tato cutā (Sī)

4. Nandane (Syā, Kam)

5. Ramanti Sumanā (Ka), kamanti sabbe (Syā, Kam)

kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapagato<sup>1</sup> hoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramā maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsāti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti, sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ.

Santo naṃ sadā bhajanti<sup>2</sup>, saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Kāladānasutta

36. Pañcimāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca? Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni, tāni paṭhamāni silavantesu patitṭhāpeti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānānīti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā, vadaññū vītamaccharā.

Kālena dinnam ariyesu, ujubhūtesu tādisu.

Vipprasannamanā tassa, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti, veyyāvaccam karonti vā.

Na tena<sup>3</sup> dakkhinā unā, tepi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto, yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ.

Puññāni paralokasmim, patitṭhā honti pāṇinanti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Bhojanasutta

37. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca? Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam<sup>4</sup> deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā sukhasa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā

1. Gihidhammā anapeto (Sī, I), gihidhammamanupagato (Ka)

2. Santo bhajanti sappurisā (Sī)

3. Na tesam (I, Ka)

4. Paṭibhānam (Sī)

mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā,  
 paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.  
 Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañca  
 ṭhānāni detīti.

Āyudo balado dhīro, vaṇṇado paṭibhānado.  
 Sukhassa dātā medhāvī, sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.

Āyuṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, sukhañca paṭibhānakaṃ<sup>1</sup>.  
 Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Saddhasutta

38. Pañcime bhikkhave saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca? Ye  
 te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ anukampantā  
 anukampanti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā  
 upasaṅkamanti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā  
 paṭiggaṇhanti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaññeva paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ  
 desentā desenti no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā  
 sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe  
 kulaputte ānisaṃsā.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catumahāpathe mahānigrodho  
 samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave saddho  
 kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnīnaṃ  
 upāsakānaṃ upāsikānanti.

Sākhāpattaphalūpeto<sup>2</sup>, khandhimāva<sup>3</sup> mahādumo.  
 Mūlavā phalasampanno, paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhīnaṃ.

Manorame āyatane, sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā.  
 Chāyaṃ chāyatthikā<sup>4</sup> yanti, phalatthā phalabhujino.

Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ, saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ.  
 Nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ, sorataṃ sakhilaṃ muduṃ.

1. Paṭibhānakaṃ (Sī), paṭibhānado (Syā, Kam, I, Ka)

2. Sākhāpattabahupeto (katthaci), sākhāpattapalāsūpeto (?)

3. Khandhimā ca (Sī)

4. Chāyatthino (Sī)

Vītarāgā vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā.

Puññakkhettāni lokasmim, sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavoti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Puttasutta

39. Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca? Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati, atha vā pana petānaṃ kālaṅkatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassatīti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānanti.

\* Pañca ṭhānāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.

Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati.

Kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati.

Atha vā pana petānaṃ, dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati.

Ṭhānānetāni sampassaṃ, puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.

Tasmā santo sappurisā, kataññū katavedino.

Bharanti mātāpitaro, pubbe katamanussaraṃ.

Karonti nesaṃ kiccāni, yathā taṃ pubbakāriṇaṃ.

Ovādakārī bhataposī, kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayāṃ.

Saddho sīlena sampanno, putto hoti pasamsiyoti.

Navamaṃ.

### 10. Mahāsālaputtasutta

40. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi? Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, papaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulaputtaṃ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati.

\* Abhi 4. 261 piṭṭhepi.

katamāhi pañcahi, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati,  
cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Saddham bhikkhave kulaputtam nissāya  
antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatīti.

Yathā hi pabbato selo, araññasmim brahāvane.

Tam rukkhā upanissāya, vaḍḍhante te vanappatī.

Tatheva sīlasampannam, saddham kulaputtam imam<sup>1</sup>.

Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti, puttadārā ca bandhavā.

Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, ye cassa anujivino.

Tyassa sīlavato sīlam, cāgam sucaritāni ca.

Passamānānukubbanti, ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā.

Idha dhammam caritvāna, maggam<sup>2</sup> sugatigāminam.

Nandino devalokasmim, modanti kāmakāminoti. . Dasamam.

Sumanavaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānam

Sumanā Cundī Uggaho, Sīho Dānānisaṁsako.

Kālabhojanasaddhā ca, Puttasālehi te dasāti.

## 5. Muṇḍarājavagga

### 1. Ādiyasutta

41. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi,  
ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etadavoca—  
pañcime gahapati bhogānam ādiyā. Katame pañca? Idha gahapati  
ariyasāvako uttānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi  
sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīṇeti,  
sammā

1. Kulapatim idha (Sī), kulaputtam idha (Syā)

2. Saggam (Syā, Ka)



sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti, sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti, sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti, sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi, yā tā honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>1</sup>, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyoḍhāya vattati, sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti nātibalīṃ atithibalīṃ pubbapetalīṃ rājabalīṃ devatābalīṃ. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Puna caparaṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo. Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi, bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchantī”ti. Itissa hoti avippaṭisāro, tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā

---

1. Appiyato vā dāyādato vā (bahūsu) Am 1. 379; upari 152 piṭṭhesupī.

abhivaḍḍhanti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ  
ādiyāmi, bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Itissa hoti<sup>1</sup> ubhayeneva  
avippaṭṭisāroti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā<sup>2</sup>, vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me.

Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalīkatā.

Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasaṃ.

So me attho anupatto, kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ.

Etam<sup>3</sup> anussaraṃ macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro.

Idheva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatīti<sup>4</sup>. . Paṭṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Sappurisasutta

42. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>5</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno  
janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave sappuriso  
kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitūnaṃ  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hotīti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ.

Bahussutaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ, dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahati<sup>6</sup> kitti.

1. Itissa hoti avippaṭṭisāro, (Sī, Syā)

2. Gatā tacchā (Ka)

3. Evaṃ (Ka)

4. Pecca sagge ca modatīti (Sī, Syā)

5. Mātāpitunnaṃ (Sī, I)

6. Vijahāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ, saccavādiṃ hirīmaṇaṃ.  
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati.  
 Devāpi naṃ pasamsanti, brahmunāpi pasamsitoti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Itṭhasutta

43. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañcime gahapati dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Āyu gahapati itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā itṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanaṃ hetu vā patthanāṃ hetu vā<sup>1</sup> paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyācanaṃ hetu vā patthanāṃ hetu vā paṭilābho abhaviṃsa, ko idha kena hāyetha.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuraṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, āyussa vāpi hetu āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, vaṇṇassa vāpi hetu vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

---

1. Na patthanāṃ hetu vā (Syā, Kam, I)

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, sukhasa vāpi hetu sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, yasassa vāpi hetu yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā, saggānaṃ vāpi hetu saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hissa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, so lābhī hoti saggānanti.

Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ, saggam uccākulīnataṃ.

Ratiyo patthayānena<sup>1</sup>, uḷārā aparāparā.

Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti, puñṇakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

Appamatto ubho atthe, adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko.

Atthābhisamayā dhīro, “paṇḍito”ti pavuccatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Manāpadāyīsutta

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam

1. Patthayamānena (Ka)

2. Diṭṭheva dhamme (Sī)

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sālipupphakaṃ<sup>1</sup> khādanīyaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ<sup>2</sup>, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbattatelaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāliyasākaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpo me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vicitakāḷako<sup>4</sup> anekasūpo anekabyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā metaṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>5</sup> sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, api ca bhante mayampetaṃ jānāma “nettaṃ Bhagavato kappatī”ti. Idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ, taṃ me

1. Sālipupphakaṃ (Ka)

2. Sampannasūkaramaṃsaṃ (Sī), sampannavarasūkaramaṃsaṃ (Syā)

3. Nibaddhatelakaṃ (I, Si-Ṭṭha), nibbattatelaṃ (Syā-Ṭṭha)

4. Vigatakāḷako (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

5. Kādalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo (Sī)

Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumodi—

“Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,  
Yo ujjubhūtesu<sup>1</sup> dadāti chandasā.  
Acchādanaṃ sayanamannapānaṃ<sup>2</sup>,  
Nānāppakārāni ca paccayāni.  
Cattañca muttañca anuggahītaṃ<sup>3</sup>,  
Khettūpame arahante viditvā.  
So duccajaṃ sappuriso cajitvā,  
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpan”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kālamakāsi, kālaṅkato<sup>4</sup> ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etadvoca “kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo”ti. Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ,  
Aggassa dātā labhate punaggaṃ.  
Varassa dātā varalābhi hoti,  
Seṭṭham dado seṭṭhamupeti ṭhānaṃ.

1. Ujjubhūtesu (Syā, Kam, I)

2. Sayanamathannapānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Anaggahītaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Kālakato (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Yo aggadāyī varadāyī, seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro.

Dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati”ti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Puññābhisandasutta

45. Pañcime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

Katame pañca? Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno -pa-. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno -pa-. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjamāno -pa-.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

Imehi ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa padhāṇam gahetuṃ “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati”ti, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇam gahetuṃ “ettakāni udakāḷhakāni”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni”ti

vā “ettakāni udakāḷhahasahassānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānī”ti vā, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaḅḅhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati”ti, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ,  
Bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānamālayaṃ.  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṃghasevitā<sup>1</sup>,  
Puthū savantī upayanti sāgaraṃ.

Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ,  
Seyyānisajjatharaṇassa dāyakaṃ.  
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ,  
Najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgaranti. . Pañcamam.

## 6. Sampadāsutta

46. Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dhanasutta

47. Pañcimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhādhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam.

---

1. Macchagaṇasaṃghasevitā (Syā, Kam, Ka) Saṃ 3. 349 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.



Katamañca bhikkhave sīladhanaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanānīti.

\* Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, acalā Suppaṭiṭṭhitā.

Sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ.

Samghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṃ.

“Adaliddo”ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ.

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Alabbhanīyaṭṭhānasutta

48. Pañcimāni bhikkhave alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? Jarādhammaṃ “mā jīrī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Byādhidhammaṃ “mā byādhīyī”ti<sup>1</sup> -pa-. Maraṇadhammaṃ “mā mīyī”ti. Khayadhammaṃ “mā khīyī”ti. Nassanadhammaṃ “mā nassī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

\* Am 1. 368 piṭṭhepi.

1. Jhādhidhammaṃ “mā jhāmīyī”ti (Sī, I)

Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa<sup>1</sup> jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva<sup>2</sup> kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ<sup>3</sup>, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa byādhihammaṃ byādhiyati -pa-. Maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assū”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ

---

1. Mayhamevekassa (Sī)    2. Ahañce (?)    3. Kammantopi nappavatteyya (Ka)

āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi<sup>1</sup> savisaṃ sokasallaṃ. Yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhiyati -pa-. Maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāliṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamaṇā assu, mittāpi dummaṇā assū”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ. Yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti.

\* Na socanāya paridevanāya,  
 Atthodha labbhā<sup>2</sup> api appakopi.  
 Socantameṇaṃ dukhitaṃ viditvā,  
 Paccatthikā attamaṇā bhavanti.  
 Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,  
 Na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū.  
 Paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,  
 Disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

1. Abbahi (Sī)

2. Attho idha labbhati (Syā), attho idha labbhā (I)

\* Khu 5. 131 Jātakepi.

Jappena mantena subhāsitena,  
 Anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā.  
 Yathā yathā yattha<sup>1</sup> labhetha atthaṃ,  
 Tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.  
 Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,  
 Mayā va<sup>2</sup> aññena vā esa attho.  
 Asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,  
 Kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānīti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Kosalasutta

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā  
 tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

(Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālaṅkatā hoti.)<sup>3</sup> Atha kho  
 aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā  
 rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi “Mallikā devī deva<sup>4</sup>  
 kālaṅkatā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dukkhī dummano  
 pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummaṇaṃ  
 pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ  
 Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca—pañcimāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni  
 samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā  
 lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? Jarādhammaṃ “mā jīrī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ  
 ṭhānaṃ -pa- na socanāya paridevanāya -pa- kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi  
 dānīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Nāradasutta

15. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme.  
 Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī

1. Yathā yathā yattha yattha (Ka)

3. ( ) Natthi (Sī)

2. Mayā vā (Syā, Kam, I)

4. Deva devī (Syā, Kam, I)

kālaṅkatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati<sup>1</sup> na vilimpati na bhattam̄ bhuñjati, na kammantam̄ payojeti, rattindivam̄<sup>2</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakam̄ kosārakkham̄<sup>3</sup> āmantesi “tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīram̄ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjatha, yathā mayam̄ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīram̄ cirataram̄ passeyyāmā”ti. “Evam̄ devā”ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā Bhaddāya deviyā sarīram̄ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji.

Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi “imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā, so Bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati, na vilimpati, na bhattam̄ bhuñjati, na kammantam̄ payojeti, rattindivam̄ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Kam̄<sup>4</sup> nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammam̄ sutvā sokasallam̄ pajaheyyā”ti.

Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etadahosi “ayam̄ kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme, tam̄ kho panāyasmantam̄ Nāradam̄ evam̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘paṇḍito viyatto<sup>5</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho ceva<sup>6</sup> arahā ca<sup>7</sup>’. Yam̄nūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantam̄ Nāradam̄ payirupāseyya, appeva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāraddassa dhammam̄ sutvā sokasallam̄ pajaheyyā”ti.

Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam̄ rājānam̄ etadavoca “ayam̄ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme, tam̄ kho panāyasmantam̄ Nāradam̄ evam̄ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho

---

1. Nahāyati (Sī, Syā, Kam̄, I)

2. Rattidivam̄ (Ka)

3. Sokārakkham̄ (Syā)

4. Kim̄ (Ka)

5. Byatto (Sī, I), byatto (Syā, Kam̄, Dī 2. 253)

6. Buddho ceva (Ka)

7. Arahā cā`ti (?)

ceva arahā ca<sup>1</sup>. Yadi pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, appeva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti. Tena hi samma Piyaka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi “kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito upasaṅkamtibbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Nārado tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etadavoca—

“Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālaṅkatā piyā manāpā, so Bhaddāya deviyā kālaṅkatāya piyāya manāpāya neva nhāyati, na vilimpati, na bhattaṃ bhuñjati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā”ti. Yassadāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññatīti.

Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca “katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena, yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññatī”ti. Tena hi samma Piyaka bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca “yuttāni kho te deva bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassadāni devo kālaṃ maññatī”ti.

Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhadrāni yānaṃ<sup>2</sup> abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccā<sup>3</sup> rājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho Muṇḍo

1. Arahā cā`ti (?)

2. Bhadrāni bhadrāni yānaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka), bhaddaṃ yānaṃ (I)

3. Mahacca (bahūsu)

rājā yena āyasmā Nārado tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā Nārado etadavoca—

Pañcimāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca? Jarādhammaṃ “mā jīrī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, byādhidhammaṃ “mā byādhīyī”ti. Maraṇadhammaṃ “mā mīyī”ti. Khayadhammaṃ “mā khīyī”ti. Nassanadhammaṃ “mā nassī”ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati. “Na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamaṇā assu, mittāpi dummaṇā assū”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhīyati -pa- maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattāḷiṃ kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamaṇā assu, mittāpi dummaṇā assū”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃyeva paritāpeti.

Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati, “na kho mayhevekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati. Ahañceva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattālim kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assu”ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Puna caparaṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa byādhidhammaṃ byādhiyati -pa- maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati. Khayadhammaṃ khīyati. Nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati, “na kho mayhevekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati. Ahañceva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ, urattālim kandeyyaṃ, sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattampi me nacchādeyya, kāyepi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ, amittāpi attamanā assu, mittāpi dummanā assu”ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ, yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃyeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃyeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti.

Na socanāya paridevanāya,  
 Atthodha labbhā api appakopi.  
 Socantamenam dukhitam veditvā,  
 Paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti.



Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu,  
 Na vedhatī atthavinicchayaññū.  
 Paccatthikāssa dukhitā bhavanti,  
 Disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.  
 Jappena mantena subhāsitena,  
 Anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā.  
 Yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ,  
 Tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya.  
 Sace pajāneyya alabbhaneyyo,  
 Mayā va aññena vā esa attho.  
 Asocamāno adhivāsayeyya,  
 Kammaṃ dalhaṃ karomi dānīti.\*

Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etadavoca “ko nāmo<sup>1</sup>  
 ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo”ti. Sokasallaharaṇo nāma ayaṃ mahārāja  
 dhammapariyāyoti. Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo<sup>2</sup>, imaṃ hi me bhante  
 dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnanti.

Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi “tena hi samma  
 Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha, thūpañcassā karotha, ajjatagge  
 dāni mayāṃ nhāyissāma ceva vilimpissāma, bhattañca bhuñjissāma,  
 kammante ca payojessāmā”ti. . Dasamaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo pañcamaṃ.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Ādiyo Sappuriso Itthā, Manāpadāyībhisandaṃ.  
 Sampadā ca Dhanāṃ Ṭhānaṃ, Kosalo Nāradena cāti.

### Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.

\* Khu 5. 131 piṭṭhe Jātakepi.

1. Ko nu kho (Sī, I)

2. Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### (6) 1. Nīvaraṇavagga

#### 1. Āvaraṇasutta

51. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassesum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārutā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhāruho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo. Thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhāruhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ. Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhāruhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā<sup>2</sup> sīghasotā hārahārīnī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto viṣaṭo byādiṇṇo neva<sup>3</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na<sup>4</sup> sīghasoto na<sup>4</sup> hārahārī<sup>5</sup>. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya

1. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Dūragamā (Sī)

3. Na ceva (Ka)

4. Na ca (Ka)

5. Hārahārīnī (Sī)

attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārīnī. Tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo abyādiṇṇo dūraṅgamo ceva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhāruhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati, paratthaṃ vā ñassati, ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati, uttari vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Akusalarāsisutta

52. “Akusalarāsi”ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe<sup>1</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya, kevalo hāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanivaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. “Akusalarāsi”ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya, kevalo hāyaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yadidaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Padhāniyaṅgasutta

53. Pañcimāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho

1. Ime pañca nīvaraṇe (Sī)

2. Hayaṃ (Sī), cāyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ), sāyaṃ (Ka)

hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgānīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Samayasutta

54. Pañcime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jiṇṇo hoti jarāyābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu byādhitō hoti byādhinābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave saṃgho bhinno hoti, saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajā ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ asamayo padhānāya. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamayā padhānāyāti.

Pañcime bhikkhave samayā padhānāya. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajā honti. Tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhīyyobhāvo<sup>1</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ samayo padhānāya. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyāti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Mātāputtasutta

55. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyā ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca, te aññamaññaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ. Mātāpi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmā ahoṣi, puttopi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Tesā abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahoṣi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahoṣi, vissāse sati oṭāro ahoṣi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyā anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “idha bhante Sāvattiyā ubho

1. Bhīyyobhāvāya (Ka)

2. Upasaṅkamimsu (Ka)

mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu bhikkhu ca bhikkhūnī ca, te aññaṃaññaṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahesuṃ, mātāpi puttassa abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi, puttopi mātaraṃ abhiṇhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi. Tesam abhiṇhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi, te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū”ti.

Kim nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati “na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātari”ti. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpampi samanupassāmi, evaṃ<sup>1</sup> rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ, itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gathitā<sup>2</sup> mucchitā ajjhosannā<sup>3</sup>, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddampi. Ekagandhampi. Ekarakampi. Ekaphoṭṭhabbampi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ, itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhosannā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā.

Itthī bhikkhave gacchantīpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitāpi -pa- nisinnāpi. Sayānāpi. Hasantīpi. Bhaṇantīpi. Gāyantīpi. Rodantīpi. Ugghātītāpi<sup>4</sup>. Matāpi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samantapāso māraṃsā”ti. Mātugāmaṃyeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samantapāso māraṃsā”ti.

Sallape asihatthena, pisācenāpi sallape.

Āsīvisampi āsīde<sup>5</sup>, yena daṭṭho na jīvati.

Natveva eko ekāya, mātugāmena sallape.

1. Yaṃ evaṃ (Sī)

2. Gadhitā (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Ajjhopannā (bahūsu)

4. Ugghānitāpi (Sī)

5. Āsadde (Syā, Kam)

Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti, pekkhitena sitena ca<sup>1</sup>.

Athopi dunnivatthena, mañjunā bhaṇitena ca.

Neso jano svāsīsado, api ugghātito mato.

Pañca kāmagaṇā ete, itthirūpasmiṃ dissare.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.

Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḷhānaṃ, kāme aparijānataṃ.

Kālaṃ gati<sup>2</sup> bhavābhavaṃ, saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.

Ye ca kāme pariññāya, caranti akutobhayā.

Te ve pārāgatā loke, ye pattā āsavakkhayanti.

Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Upajjhāyasutta

56. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca “etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evamāha ‘etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto ceva kāyo, disā ca maṃ na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca me nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’ti”.

Evam hetam bhikkhu hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato yaṃ madhurakajāto ceva kāyo hoti, disā cassa

1. Mhitena ca (Syā, Kam)

2. Gatiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ nappaṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti cassa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā tiha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “indriyesu guttadvāro bhavissāmi bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi”ti. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbanti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto yena sako upajjhāyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etadavoca “etarahi me bhante na ceva<sup>1</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā”ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhum ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evamāha ‘etarahi me bhante na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā’ti”.

Evaṃ hetam bhikkhu hoti indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato yaṃ na ceva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā cassa pakkhāyanti, dhammā



ca taṃ paṭibhanti, thinamiddhañcassa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na cassa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā tiha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Abhiṇhapaccavekkhitabba ṭhānasutta

57. Pañcimāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?  
 “Jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā, “kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇḍisaṇaṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca “jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso pā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca “jarādhammomhi, jaraṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñci bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca “byādhidhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā

kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “byādhiḍhammomhi, byādhiṃ anatīto”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “maraṇadhammomhi, maraṇaṃ anatīto”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ piyesu manāpesu yo chandarāgo, yena rāgena rattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato yo piyesu manāpesu chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahīyati tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nanābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Kiñca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaraṇo. Yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi”ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccharitaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccharitaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccharitaṃ pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca “kammassakomhi, kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo

bhavissāmī”ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

Sa kho<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “na kho ahaññeveko jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jaraṃ anatīto. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatītā”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Na kho ahaññeveko byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā byādhidhammā byādhiṃ anatītā”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Na kho ahaññeveko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Na kho mayhevekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

---

1. Sacc (I, Ka)

2. Ahaññeveko jarādhammomhi (Ka)

“Na kho ahaññeveko kammassako kammadāyādo kammayoni  
kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā  
pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi. Atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati  
cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni  
kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissantī kalyāṇaṃ vā  
pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādā bhavissantī”ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ  
paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati, so taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti  
bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto  
saṃyojanāni sabbaso pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhontīti.

Byādhidhammā jarādhammā, atho maraṇadhammino.  
Yathā dhammā tathā sattā<sup>1</sup>, jigucchanti puthujjanā.

Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ, evaṃdhammesu paṇisu.  
Na metaṃ patirūpa’ssa, mama evaṃ viharino.

Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto, ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ.  
Ārogye yobbanasmiñca, jīvitasmiñca ye madā.

Sabbe made abhibhosmi, nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato<sup>2</sup>.  
Tassa me ahu ussāho, nibbānaṃ abhipassato.

Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, kāmāni paṭisevitum.  
Anivattī<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, brahmacariyaparāyaṇoti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Licchavikumārakasutta

58. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane  
Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaramādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā  
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ  
rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambuhulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanūni  
ādāya kukkurasamghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā

1. Santā (Syā, Kam)

2. Nekkhamme daṭṭhu khemataṃ (Am 1. 145 piṭṭhe) ubhayatthapi Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.

3. Anivattī (?)

addasu Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam, disvāna sajjāni dhanūni nikkhipitvā kukkurasamgham ekamantam uyyojetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti.

Tena kho pana समयena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṅhībhūte tuṅhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi “bhavissanti Vajjī, bhavissanti Vajjī”ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi “bhavissanti Vajjī, bhavissanti Vajjī”ti. Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apānubhā<sup>1</sup>. Yānipi tāni kulesu paheṇakāni<sup>2</sup> pahīyanti uccūti vā badarāti vā pūvāti vā modakāti vā saṅkulikāti vā<sup>3</sup>, tāni vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti. Kulitthīnampi kulakumārīnampi pacchāliyaṃ khipanti, te dānime tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjilīkā Bhagavantam payirupāsantīti.

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>4</sup>, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa, yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Katame pañca? Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenam mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyurṃ pālehi”ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

1. Apajahāti (Sī), apāṭubhā (Syā, Kaṃ), apajahā (I), apānutā (katthaci)

2. Pahīnakāni (Sī), pahīṇakāni (Syā, Kaṃ, I) 3. Sakkhalikāti vā (Sī, I)

4. Muddhābhisittassa (Ka), upari 134, 136 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenam puttadāradāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khettakammantasāmantasabyohāre<sup>1</sup> sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenam khettakammantasāmantasabyohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Khettakammantasāmantasabyohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yāvataṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti tamenam balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, tamenam samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti “ciraṃ jīva, dīghamāyumuṃ pālehī”ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa, yadi vā raṭṭhikassa

---

1. ...sāmantasāmvohāre (Sī, I)

pettanikassa, yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa, yadi vā gāmagāmaṇikassa, yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam kārenti, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro, puttadārahito sadā.  
Antojanassa atthāya, ye cassa anujīvino.  
Ubhinnañceva atthāya, vadaññū hoti sīlavā.

Ñātīnaṃ pubbapetānaṃ, diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvatam<sup>1</sup>.  
Samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, devatānañca paṇḍito.  
Vittisañjanano hoti, dhammena gharamāvasam.

So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ, puḷḷo hoti pasamsiyo.  
Idheva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodatīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Paṭhamavuḍḍhapabbajitasutta

59. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhupabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhupabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhupabbajitoti. . Navamam.

### 10. Dutiyavuḍḍhapabbajitasutta

60. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhupabbajito, katamehi pañcahi? Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhupabbajito suvaco, dullabho suggahitaggāhi, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhupabbajitoti. . Dasamam.

Nīvaraṇavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Āvaraṇaṃ Rāsi Aṅgāni, Samayaṃ Mātuputtikā.  
Upajjhā Ṭhānā Licchavi, Kumārā aparā duveti.

---

1. Jīvinam (Sī), jīvitam (Syā, Kam, I, Ka)

## (7) 2. Saññāvagga

## 1. Paṭhamasaññāsutta

61. Pañcimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā ādīnavasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>1</sup>. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyasaññāsutta

62. Pañcimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Paṭhamavaḍḍhisutta

63. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassāti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>,  
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayam.  
So tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,  
Ādīyatī sāramidheva attanoti. . Tatiyam.

---

1. Anabhiratasaññā (Ka), upari 126, 244 piṭṭhesu passitabban.

2. Yodha vaḍḍhati (Sī)



#### 4. Dutiyavaḍḍhisutta

64. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi? Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati. Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassāti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup>,  
 Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ.  
 Sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā,  
 Ādīyatī sāramidheva attanoti. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Sākacchasutta

65. \* Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañham byākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañham byākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañham byākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañham byākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassana sampadāya kathāya ca āgataṃ pañham byākattā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnanti. . Pañcamam.

#### 6. Sājīvasutta

66. + Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañham byākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadāya kathāya

\* Upari 167 piṭṭhepi.

1. Yādhu vaḍḍhati (Sī)

+ Upari 168 piṭṭhepi.

ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti,  
 paññāsampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti, attanā ca  
 vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ  
 byākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti,  
 vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya kathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti.  
 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo  
 sabrahmacārīnanti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Paṭhama iddhipādasutta

67. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhūnī vā pañca dhamme<sup>1</sup>  
 bhāveti, pañca dhamme<sup>1</sup> bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññatarānaṃ  
 phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
 chandasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.  
 Vīriyasamādhī. Cittasamādhī.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti  
 ussoḷhiññeva pañcamī<sup>2</sup>. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhūnī vā  
 ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ  
 phalānaṃ aññatarānaṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā  
 upādisese anāgāmitāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutīya iddhipādasutta

68. Pubbevāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova  
 samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ, pañca dhamme bahulīkāsiṃ<sup>3</sup>. Katame  
 pañca? Chandasamā dhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ  
 bhāvesiṃ. Vīriyasamādhī. Citta samādhī.

Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ  
 ussoḷhiññeva pañcamīṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ  
 ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā yassa yassa  
 abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmesīṃ  
 abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati  
 āyatane.

1. Ime pañca dhamme (Ka)

2. Ussoḷhīyeva pañcamī (Sī)

3. Bahulīmakāsiṃ (Ka), bahulamakāsiṃ (Ka)

So sace ākaṅkhiṃ “anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhaveyyaṃ -pa-yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhiṃ -pa- “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Nibbidāsutta

69. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī<sup>1</sup>, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Āsavakkhayasutta

70. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Saññāvaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve ca Saññā dve Vaḍḍhī ca, Sākacchena ca Sājīvaṃ.  
Iddhipadā ca dve vuttā, Nibbidā cāsavakkhayāti.

---

1. Anabhiratisaññī (Ka), upari 126, 244 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

## (8) 3. Yodhājīvavagga

## 1. Paṭhamacetovimuttiphalasutta

71. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī<sup>1</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇa saññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimutti phalā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti, paññāvimutto ca hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu “ukkhittapaligho” itipi “saṃkiṇṇaparikho”<sup>2</sup> itipi “abbūḷhesiko” itipi “niraggaḷo” itipi “ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto” itipi.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko<sup>3</sup> jātisamsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadharmo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

---

1. Paṭikkūlasaññī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Saṃkiṇṇaparikkho (Syā, Kam)

3. Ponobbhaviko (Syā, Ka)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hotīti. Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyacetovimuttiphalaṣutta

72. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimutti phalaṇisaṃsā ca. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu “ukkhittapaligho” itipi “saṃkiṇṇaparikho” itipi “abbūḷhesiko” itipi “niraggaḷo” itipi “ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto” itipi.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātiṣaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā

anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvaṃkatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visāmyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visāmyutto hotīti. .  
Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamadhammavihārīsutta

73. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “dhammavihārī dhammavihārīti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī”ti.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammam pariyaḷpuṅāti Suttam Geyyam Veyyākaraṇam Gātham Udānam Itivuttakam Jātakam Abbhutadhammam Vedallam, so tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasam atināmeti, riṅcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuṅjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparam bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, so tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasam atināmeti, riṅcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuṅjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparam bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, so tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riṅcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuṅjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anucicāreti manasānupekkhati, so tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, so tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, nāpi riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

Iti kho bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipaṭṭisārino ahuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiyadhammavihārīsutta

74. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “dhammavihārī dhammavihārīti bhante vuccati, kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante bhikkhu dhammavihārī hotī”ti.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, uttari<sup>2</sup> cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo no dhammavihārī.

1. Yaṃ bhikkhu (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ nappajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo no dhammavihārī.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, uttari cassa paññāya atthaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

Iti kho bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti. . Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Paṭhamayodhājīvasutta

75. Pañcime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, evarūpopi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave idhekacco<sup>2</sup> yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati

---

1. Evarūpo (Sī) Abhi 3. 175 piṭṭhepi.      2. Ekacco (Sī)      3. Ussādanaṃyeva (Sī, I)



na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati<sup>1</sup> byāpajjati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ<sup>2</sup>. Sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa rajaggasmim, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti “amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā”ti, so taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, idamassa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ,

---

1. Āhaññati (Sī)

2. Santhānetuṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa dhajaggasmim, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na heva kho suṇāti “amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā”ti, api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthim vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, idamassa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaññeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussāraṇaṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kimassa ussāraṇāya? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati<sup>1</sup> ullapati ujjagghati uppaṇḍeti, so mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno ullapiyamāno ujjagghiyamāno uppaṇḍiyamāno saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, idamassa ussāraṇāya.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussāraṇaṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati byāpajjati. Kimassa

---

1. Uhasati (Ka), ohasati (Syā, Kam) Abhi 3. 177 piṭṭhepi.

sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idamassa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre hañṇati byāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjintivā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kimassa saṅgāmavijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati, so mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno vinivethetvā vinimocetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpāda padosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese pañṇāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi -pa-catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Idamassa saṅgāmaṃ vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyāthāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, sahati dhajaggaṃ, sahati ussāraṇaṃ, sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjivitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalaṃ santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsūti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyayodhājīvasutta

76. Pañcime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyaṇāpādentī, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme

ussahati vāyamati, tamenam̐ ussahantam̐ vāyamantam̐ pare upalikkhanti<sup>1</sup>, tamenam̐ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānam̐ nenti. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvāva nātake antarāmagge kālam̐ karoti, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim̐.

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷham̐ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim̐ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam̐ ussahantam̐ vāyamantam̐ pare upalikkhanti, tamenam̐ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānam̐ nenti, tamenam̐ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādheṇa kālam̐ karoti, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim̐.

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷham̐ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim̐ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam̐ ussahantam̐ vāyamantam̐ pare upalikkhanti, tamenam̐ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānam̐ nenti, tamenam̐ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim̐.

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷham̐ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tam̐ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsam̐ ajjhāvasati, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam̐ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim̐. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim̐.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram̐ gāmaṃ vā

---

1. Upalikhanti (Ka)

nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittena pariḍayhateva kāyena, pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yamnūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī’ti”. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvāva ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenam apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti. So nātakehi nīyamāno

---

1. Rāgāyitomhi (Sī, Syā, Kam)

appatvāva ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsitena cittaṇa pariḍayhateva kāyena, pariḍayhati cetassā. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ti”. So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti “rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi’ti.

Tameṇaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti “appaṣādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā<sup>1</sup>, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Tiṇukkūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Supinakūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Yācītakūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Rukkaphalūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Asisūnūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnaḍo ettha bhiyyo. Sattisūlūpamaṃ kāmā vuttā

1. Bahupāyāsā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) Vi 2. 175; Vi 4. 68; Ma 1. 182 piṭṭhesupī.

Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo. Abhīramatāyasmā brahmacariye, māyasmā sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī”ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evam ovadiyamāno evam anusāsiyamāno evamāha “kiñcāpi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo. Atha kho nevāham sakkomi brahmacariyam sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī”ti. So sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenam apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tamenam ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno teneva ābādheṇa kālam karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa taṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṇa pariḍayhateva kāyena, pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evam hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyam ‘rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyam sandhāretum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī’ti”. So āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti “rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi



brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti.

Tamenaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti “appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Māmsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -pa-. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Abhīramatāyasmā brahmacariye, māyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī”ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evamāha “ussahissāmi āvuso vāyamissāmi āvuso abhīramissāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tamenaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tamenaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tamenaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya tameva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi.

so cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so araññagato vā rukkhamaṃlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya -pa-. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti, so “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tameva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, evarūpopi bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsūti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Paṭhama anāgatabhayasutta

77. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva āraññikena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum

1. Āraññakena (sabbattha, upari 193; Vi 5. 335 piṭṭhesupi.)

appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ<sup>1</sup> araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko<sup>2</sup> vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparam bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā bhuttam me byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparam bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sīhena vā byagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā, te maṃ jīvītā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālaṃkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena

---

1. Ekakaṃ kho pana (Syā, Kam)

2. Vicchikā (Syā)

viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparam bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto māṇavehi samāgaccheyyam katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālamkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparam bhikkhave āraññiko bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panāraññe vāḷā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālamkiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Handāham vīriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva āraññikena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti. . Sattamam.

## 8. Dutiya anāgatabhayasutta

78. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena

vayasā. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati, jiṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva<sup>1</sup> vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇakopi phāsum<sup>2</sup> viharissāmi<sup>3</sup>ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ byādhi phusati, byādhitena kho pana byādhinā abhibhūtena<sup>3</sup> na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato byādhitopi phāsum viharissāmi<sup>3</sup>ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti<sup>4</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro. Saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ

---

1. Paṭigacceva (Sī)

2. Phāsu (I, Ka)

3. Byādhābhibhūtena (Sī, I, Ka)

4. Tenupasaṅkamanti (Ka)

manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhepi phāsuṃ viharissāmi”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkopo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti. Tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro. Saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhayepi phāsuṃ viharissāmi”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati “etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati. Hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati. Saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinnepi saṅghe phāsuṃ viharissāmi”ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā

appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Tatiya anāgatabhayasutta

79. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>1</sup> paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, tepi<sup>2</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, tepi<sup>3</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā, vinayasandosā dhammasandosā. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti, tepi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā

---

1. Kho (katthaci)

2. Te (Sī)

3. Te (?)

abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā  
 abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti, tepi na sakkhissanti  
 vinetuṃ adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya. Tepi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā  
 abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā  
 vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ  
 anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo  
 paṭibujjhitaḥḥ, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitaḥḥ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ  
 abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā  
 samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ  
 vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhadhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti. Iti  
 kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā  
 dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi  
 asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitaḥḥ,  
 paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitaḥḥ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ  
 abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā  
 samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā ye te suttantā  
 Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāppaṭisaṃyuttā,  
 tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsissanti, na sotaṃ odahissanti, na aññā cittaṃ  
 upaṭṭhapessanti, na ca te dhamme uggahetaḥḥ pariyāpuṇitaḥḥ  
 maññissanti. Ye pana te suttantā kavita<sup>1</sup> kāveyyā cittaḥḥ cittaḥḥ  
 bāhirakā sāvakaḥḥ, tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsissanti, sotaṃ odahissanti,  
 aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetaḥḥ pariyāpuṇitaḥḥ  
 maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso,  
 vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ  
 etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitaḥḥ,  
 paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitaḥḥ.

---

1. Kavikatā (Sī, Syā, Kam I Sam 1. 457 piṭṭhe ca) Ṭikā oloketabbā.



Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesāṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati. Sāpi bhavissati bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesāṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbanti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Catuttha anāgatabhayasutta

80. Pañcimāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesāṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Katamāni pañca? Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ, riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhānīsū osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitāṃ anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti

---

1. Bāhullikā (Syā, Kam) Am 1. 71, 245 piṭṭhesupi.

piṇḍapātikattam, riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osarivā vāsam kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbam.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānam senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattam<sup>1</sup>, riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhānīsu osarivā vāsam kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbam.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānam bhikkhunī sikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham “anabhiratā vā brahmacariyam carissanti, aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissanti, sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissanti”. Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbam.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānam ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, ārāmikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham “anekavihitam sannidhikāraparibhogam anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikampi nimittam karissanti pathaviyāpi haritaggepi”. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyमितabbam.

---

1. Araññakattam (Syā, Kam)

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbanti. . Dasamaṃ.

Yodhājīvavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Cetovimuttiḥphalā, dve ca Dhammavīhārino.

Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā, cattāro ca Anāgatāti.

## (9) 4. Theravagga

### 1. Rajanīyasutta

81. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Rajanīye rajjati, dussanīye<sup>1</sup> dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kuppanīye<sup>2</sup> kuppati, madanīye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Rajanīye na rajjati, dussanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kuppanīye na kuppati, madanīye na majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Paṭhamam.

### 2. Vītarāgasutta

82. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

1. Dusanīye (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Kupanīye (Sī, Syā, Kam), kopanīye (I)

katamehi pañcahi? Avītarāgo hoti avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti, makkhī ca paḷāsī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti, amakkhī ca apaḷāsī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Kuhakasutta

83. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittiko<sup>1</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigīsītā<sup>2</sup>. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittiko na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīsītā. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Tatiyāṃ.

### 4. Assaddhasutta

84. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī

1. Nimmittiko (Syā, Kam), nimittako (Ka)

2. Nijigimsitā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Akkhamasutta

85. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Paṭisambhidāppattasutta

86. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Atthapaṭi sambhidāpattaṃ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpattaṃ hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpattaṃ hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpattaṃ hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kimkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ

kāturū alam̐ sam̐vidhāturū. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Chaṭṭham̐.

### 7. Sīlavantasutta

87. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham̐ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>2</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnam̐ jhānānam̐ ābhicetasikānam̐ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̐ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānam̐ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Therasutta

88. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam̐.

Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam̐<sup>3</sup> bahujanaparivāro, lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam̐, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā

1. Sātthā sabyañjanā (Sī)

2. Dhātā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Gahaṭṭhapabbajitānam̐ (Sī)

majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham̐ sabyañjanam̐ kevalaparipuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā appaṭividdhā. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano, so bahujanam̐ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. “Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam̐ bahunaparivāro” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam̐” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahunā-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahunā-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam̐.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahunāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahunāasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam̐.

Katamehi pañcahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam̐ bahunaparivāro, lābhī hoti cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārānam̐, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham̐ sabyañjanam̐ kevalaparipuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano, so bahujanam̐ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti. “Thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam̐ bahunaparivāro” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam̐” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, “bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo” itipissa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahunāhitāya paṭipanno hoti

bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.  
. Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Paṭhamasekhasutta

89. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā yathā vimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇi kārāmatā yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattantīti. . Navamam.

### 10. Dutiyasekhasutta

90. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo, viyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammaṇa divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu akālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattati.



Puna caparam bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī hoti na akicchalābhī na akasiralābhī<sup>1</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo, viyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammaṇa divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭha pabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā. Evarūpiyā

---

1. Kicchalābhī kasiralābhī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Rajanīyo Vītarāgo, Kuhakāssaddha-akkhamā.

Paṭisambhidā ca Sīlena, Thero Sekhā pare duveti.

## (10) 5. Kakudhavagga

### 1. Paṭhamasampadāsutta

91. Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyasampadāsutta

92. Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca? Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Byākaraṇasutta

93. Pañcimāni bhikkhave aññābyākaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ byākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ byākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ byākaroki, adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti, sammadeva aññaṃ byākarohi. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññābyākaraṇānīti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Phāsuvihārasutta

94. Pañcime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārāti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Akuppasutta

95. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthaapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhi dāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Sutadharasutta

96. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āsevanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu. Appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. Appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatiṃ āsevanto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Kathāsutta

97. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhara susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu. Appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. Appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto. Yāyaṃ kathā ābhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā. Seyyathidaṃ? Appicchakathā -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bhāvento nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Āraññakasutta

98. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhara susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu. Appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto. Appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto. Āraññako hoti pantasenāsano, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānassatim bahulīkaronto nacirasseva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Sīhasutta

99. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Mahimsassa<sup>2</sup> cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Gavassa cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Dīpissa

1. Catuddisā (Syā, Kam, I, Ka); Am 1. 342; Sam 2. 70 piṭṭhesupi passitabbam.

2. Mahisassa (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

cepi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ.  
Khuddakānaṃ cepi paṇānaṃ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasabiḷārānampi<sup>1</sup>,  
sakkaccaññeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Mā me  
yoggapatho nassā”ti.

“Sīho”ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam̐ adhivacanaṃ Arahato  
Sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ  
deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmim̐, bhikkhūnañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato  
dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no  
asakkaccaṃ. Bhikkhunīnañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti,  
sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Upāsakānañcepi  
bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ  
deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Upāsikānañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ  
deseti, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ.  
Puthujjanānañcepi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso  
annabhāranesādānampi<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccaññeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no  
asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato  
dhammagāravoti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Kakudhatherasutta

100. Evaṃ me sutam̐—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam̐ viharati  
Ghositārāme. \* Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto<sup>3</sup>  
āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunākālānkato aññataram̐  
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābhho hoti,  
seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni<sup>4</sup> gāmakkhettāni. So tena  
attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānam̐<sup>5</sup> no param̐ byābādheti.

Atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ

1. Sasabiḷārānaṃ (Ka)

\* Vi 4. 342, 355 piṭṭhesupi.

4. Māgadhiḷāni (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Annabhāranesādānaṃ (Ka)

3. Koliyaputto (Sī, Syā, Ka)

5. Nevattānaṃ byābādheti (Sī)

Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti. Sahacittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mamaṃ upaṭṭhāko adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno hoti, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho. Seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ no paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca “Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi’ti. Sahacittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno”ti. Idamavoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito “yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti no aññathā”ti. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto “yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti no aññathā”ti. Rakkhasetaṃ Moggallānaṃ vācaṃ (rakkhasetaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ)<sup>1</sup>. Idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañcime Moggallāna satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno “parisuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ

1. ( ) Sī-Syā-Kaṃ-I-potthakesu natthi; Vi 4. 343 piṭṭhe pana sabbatthapi dissatiyeva.

pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati<sup>2</sup>.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno “parisuddhājīvomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho”ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma, sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

Puna caparaṃ Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno “parisuddhadhammadesanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā”ti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddha dhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccayabhesajja parikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato

---

1. Kathaṃ nu taṃ (Sī), kathaṃ nu (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka), kathaṃ taṃ (katthaci)

2. Paccāsīmsati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsīsatī.

Puna caparam Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno “parissuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parissuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyaḍātam asānkiliṭṭhan”ti. Tamenam sāvakā evam jānanti “ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parissuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parissuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyaḍātam asānkiliṭṭhan’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho panassa amanāpaṃ, katham nam mayam tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallānam satthāram sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsīsatī.

Puna caparam Moggallāna idhekacco satthā aparissuddhañāḍassano samāno “parissuddhañāḍassanomhī”ti paṭijānāti “parissuddham me ñāḍassanam pariyaḍātam asānkiliṭṭhan”ti. Tamenam sāvakā evam jānanti “ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañāḍassano samāno ‘parissuddhañāḍassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parissuddham me ñāḍassanam pariyaḍātam asānkiliṭṭhan’ti. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yam kho panassa amanāpaṃ, katham nam mayam tena samudācareyyāma. Sammannati kho pana cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsanagilāna ppaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā ñāḍassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñāḍassanato rakkham paccāsīsatī. Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

Aham kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno “parissuddhasīlomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parissuddham me sīlam pariyaḍātam asānkiliṭṭhan”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti. Na cāham sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno “parissuddhājīvomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parissuddho me ājīvo pariyaḍāto asānkiliṭṭho”ti. Na ca maṃ



sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno “parisuddhadhammadesanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno “parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno “parisuddhañāṇadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ”ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti. Na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. . Dasamaṃ.

Kakudhavaggo pañcamaṃ.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Dve Sampadā Byākaraṇaṃ, Phāsu Akuppapañcamaṃ.  
Sutaṃ Kathā Ārañṇako, Siho ca Kakudho dasāti.

**Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

### 3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsaka

#### (11) 1. Phāsuvihāravagga

##### 1. Sārajjasutta

101. Pañcime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraaddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Yaṃ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārajjam hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sārajjam hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārajjam hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave kusītassa sārajjam hoti, āraaddhavīriyassa taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave duppañassa sārajjam hoti, paññavato taṃ sārajjam na hoti, tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇā dhammāti. . Paṭhamam.

##### 2. Ussaṅkitasutta

102. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisāṅkito hoti “pāpabhikkhū”ti api akuppadhammopi<sup>1</sup>.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyāgocaro vā hoti, vidhavāgocaro vā hoti, thullakumārikāgocaro vā hoti, paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti, bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti.

---

1. Api akuppadhammo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti “pāpabhikkhū”ti api akuppadhammopīti. .  
Dutiyam.

### 3. Mahācorasutta

103. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca ekacārī ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīvidUggamā vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanamā vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanamā vā rodham<sup>1</sup> vā Mahāvanasaṅgamā vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānamā vā rājamahāmattānamā vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthamā bhaṅgantī”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthamā bhaṅanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmī”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti? Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekakova gahaṇāni<sup>2</sup> kattā hoti, tamā kissa hetu? “Mā

1. Gedham (Sī) Am 1. 152 piṭṭhepi.

2. Niggahaṇāni (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedam agamaṃsū”ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhimpī chindati, nillopampi harati, ekāgārikampi karoti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam, bahuñca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca ekacārī ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādīṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vā rājamahāmatānam vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissanti”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta senāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārānam. Tassa evaṃ hoti “sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi”ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti? Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekakova paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābham labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Samaṇasukhumālasutta

104. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa<sup>1</sup> manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṇyeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṇaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāniṃ na bahudeva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu samaṇa sukhumālo”ti, mameva taṃ bhikkhave sammā<sup>2</sup> vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu

1. Tyāssa (Ka) Aṃ 1. 399 piṭṭhepi.

2. Mameva taṃ sammā (?)

samaṇasukhumālo”ti. Ahaṃ hi bhikkhave yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanāṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṇṇeṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṇṇeṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti, appābādho hamasmi. Catunnaṃ kho panasmi<sup>1</sup> jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu samaṇa sukhumālo”ti, mameva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo”ti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Phāsuvihārasutta

105. Pañcime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Catunnaṃ kho pana (Sī), catunnaṃ (Syā, I)

2. Nikāmalābhī homi (Sī, Ka)

## 6. Ānandasutta

106. Ekam̐ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam̐ etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅghe<sup>1</sup> viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti. Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā<sup>2</sup> sīlasampanno hoti no<sup>3</sup> param̐ adhisīle sampavattā<sup>4</sup>. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti.

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda<sup>5</sup>, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param̐ adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti.

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param̐ adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti.

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param̐ adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātakena no paritassati, catunnañca<sup>6</sup> jhānānam̐ ābhicetasikānam̐ diṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānam̐ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum̐ vihareyyāti.

1. Bhikkhusaṅgho (Syā, I)

3. No ca (Ka)

5. Ānandāti Bhagavā avoca (Syā, I)

2. Attanā ca (I, Ka)

4. Sampavattā hoti (Ka)

6. Catunnam̐ (I, Ka)

Siyā pana bhante aññopi pariyāyo yathā bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyyāti. Siyā Ānanda, yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, apaññāto ca hoti, tena ca apaññātena no paritassati, catunnañca jhānañam ābhicetasikānañ diṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānañ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca<sup>1</sup> khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭheva dhamme sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho Ānanda bhikkhu saṅghe viharanto phāsum vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāhañ Ānanda phāsuviḥārā añño phāsuviḥāro uttaritaro vā pañītatāro vā natthīti vadāmīti. . Chaṭṭhañ.

### 7. Sīlasutta

107. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññakkhettañ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhi sampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiññāṇadassana sampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññakkhettañ lokassāti. . Sattamañ.

### 8. Asekhasutta

108. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo -pa- anuttarañ puññakkhettañ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti,

---

1. Āsavānañ (Sī, I, Ka)



asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Cātuddisasutta

109. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti itarītara cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajja parikkhārena. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hotīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Araññasutta

110. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhavīriyo viharati thāmavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ  
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitunti. . Dasamaṃ.

Phāsuvihāravaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sārajjam Saṅkito Coro, Sukhumālam Phāsu pañcamaṃ.  
Ānanda Sīlāsekhā ca, Cātuddiso Araññena cāti.

## (12) 2. Andhakavindavagga

### 1. Kulūpakasutta

111. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu  
kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi  
pañcahi? Asanthavavissāsī<sup>1</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vissaṭṭhupasevī<sup>2</sup> ca  
upakaṇṇakajappī ca atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi  
dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo  
ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu  
piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Na  
asanthavavissāsī ca hoti na anissaravikappī ca na vissaṭṭhupasevī ca na  
upakaṇṇakajappī ca na atiyācanako ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi  
dhammehi samannāgato kulūpako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca  
garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Pacchāsamaṇasutta

112. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na  
ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Atidūre vā gacchatī accāsanne vā, na

1. Asanthutavissāsī (Sī), asandhavavissāsī (Ka)

2. Viyatthupasevī (Sī), byatthupasevī (Syā, Kaṃ), vyattūpasevī (I)

pattapariyāpannam gaṇhati, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Nātidūre gacchati na accāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhati, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabboti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Sammāsamādhisutta

113. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhim upasampajja viharitum. . Tatiyam.

### 4. Andhakavindasutta

114. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imā dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā<sup>1</sup> nivesetabbā

---

1. Samādapetabbā (?)

patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu? Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkha saṁvarasaṁvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesūti. Iti pātimokkhasaṁvare samādapetabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatāti. Iti indriyasaṁvare samāda petabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhasse pariyantakārinoti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso āraññikā hotha, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathāti. Iti kāyavūpakāse samādapetabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatāti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā. Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṁ dhammavinayaṁ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbāti. . Catutthaṁ.

## 5. Maccharinīsutta

115. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṁ nikkhattā evaṁ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṁ nikkhattā evaṁ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhataṁ nikkhattā evaṁ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī

---

1. Nipakasatino (Sī, Syā), nepakkasatino (?)

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam saggeti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Vaṇṇanāsutta

116. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam saggeti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Issukinīsutta

117. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, issukinī ca hoti maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyam<sup>1</sup> vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhūnī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyogetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam

---

1. Saddhādeyyaṇca (Syā)

bhāsati, anissukinī ca hoti amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Micchādiṭṭhikasutta

118. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca  
apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā  
vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti micchāsankappā ca,  
saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi  
samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ  
nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā  
avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa  
vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti sammāsankappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ  
na vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ saggeti. . Atṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Micchāvācāsutta

119. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca  
apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā  
vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca hoti micchākammantā ca,  
saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi  
samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ  
nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā  
avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa  
vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca hoti sammākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na  
vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī  
yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ saggeti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Micchāvāyāmasutta

120. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti micchāsatinī ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti sammāsatinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhattā evaṃ saggeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Andhakavindavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Kulūpako Pacchāsamaṇo, Samādhī-andhakavindaṃ.

Maccharī Vaṇṇanā Issā, Diṭṭhivācāya Vāyamāti.

### (13) 3. Gilānavagga

#### 1. Gilānasutta

121. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

---

1. Micchāsati ca (Syā)

Yaṃ kiñci<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ<sup>2</sup> gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, hassetaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī<sup>3</sup>, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tassetāṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa-sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī”ti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Satisūpaṭṭhitasutta

122. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti, pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”.

Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhataññeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti, dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti. Ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ “diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti. . Dutiyāṃ.

## 3. Paṭhama upaṭṭhākasutta

123. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko<sup>4</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, bhesajjaṃ nappaṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādham āvikattā hoti “abhikkamantaṃ vā ‘abhikkamati’ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā ‘paṭikkamati’ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ‘ṭhito’ti”, uppannānaṃ

1. Yaṃ kañci (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Bhikkhave dubbalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

4. Duppaṭṭhāko (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka) Vi 3. 418 piṭṭhepi.



sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>1</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dūpaṭṭhāko hoti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hoti. Katamehi pañcahi, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti, atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādham āvikattā hoti abhikkamantaṃ vā “abhikkamati”ti paṭikkamantaṃ vā “paṭikkamati”ti ṭhitaṃ vā “ṭhito”ti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno sūpaṭṭhāko hotīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dutiya upaṭṭhākasutta

124. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, nappaṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti, āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti no mettacitto, jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ, nappaṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādāpetuṃ<sup>2</sup> samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, sappāyā sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti, mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti no āmisantaro, ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ, paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādāpetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuntī. . Catutthaṃ.

1. Tippānaṃ (Sī)

2. Samādāpetuṃ (?)

### 5. Paṭhama anāyussāsutta

125. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca, asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparīṇatabhojī ca hoti, akālacārī ca hoti abrahmacārī ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, kālacārī ca hoti brahmacārī ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dutiya anāyussāsutta

126. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca, asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparīṇatabhojī ca hoti, dussīlo ca pāpamitto ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca, sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti, silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Vapakāsasutta

127. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṃghamhā vapakāsituṃ<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṃghamhā vapakāsituṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṃghamhā vapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccaya-

---

1. Vi + apa + kāsituṃ = vapakāsituṃ.

bhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo<sup>1</sup> ca viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhā vapakāsītunti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Samaṇasukhasutta

128. Pañcimāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni.

Pañcimāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānappaccayabhesajja parikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhānīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Parikuppasutta

129. Pañcime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca? Mātā<sup>2</sup> jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā<sup>3</sup> jīvitā voropito<sup>4</sup> hoti, araham<sup>5</sup> jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Byasanasutta

130. Pañcimāni bhikkhave byasanāni. Katamāni pañca? Ñātibyasaṇaṃ bhogabyasaṇaṃ rogabyasaṇaṃ sīlabyaṇaṃ diṭṭhibyaṇaṃ. Na bhikkhave sattā ñātibyasaṇahetu

---

1. Na kāmasaṅkappabahulo (Ka)

2. Mātaraṃ (Ka)

3. Pitarāṃ (Ka)

4. Voropitā (Ka)

5. Arahantaṃ (Ka), arahā (Syā)

vā bhogabyasanahetu vā rogabyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Silabyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhibyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca byasanāni.

Pañcimā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca, nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā silasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Gilānavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Gilāno Satisūpaṭṭhi, dve Upaṭṭhākā duvāyusā.  
Vapakāsasamaṇasukhā, Parikuppaṃ Byasanena cāti.

## (14) 4. Rājavagga

### 1. Paṭhamacakkānuvattanasutta

131. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkam vatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam<sup>2</sup> kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammeneva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

1. Pavatteti (Syā, I, Ka)

2. Appativattiyam (Si)

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim̃.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Dutiyacakkānuvattanasutta

132. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammeneva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ dhammeneva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim̃.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Dhammarājāsutta

133. Yopi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, sopi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ vattetīti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantarū etadavoca “ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā”ti. “Dhammo bhikkhū”ti Bhagavā avoca—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>2</sup> -pabalakāyasmim. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu. Samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu, anuyantesu, balakāyasmim, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammeneva cakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyāṃ kenaci manussa bhūtena paccathikena paṇinā.

Evameva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu “evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo”ti.

1. Yopi kho (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Anuyuttesu (Sī)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhunīsu<sup>1</sup> -pa- upāsakesu -pa- upāsikāsu “evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Evarūpo ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo. Evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo”ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaññeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhigateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammeneva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Yassaṃdisaṃsutta

134. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakkasmimyeva vijite viharati.

Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosako tṭhāgāro, balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya, pariṇāyako kho panassa hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti, so iminā

---

1. Bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu (Sī, I)

yasapañcamena<sup>1</sup> dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim̐ yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam̐ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvīnam̐.

Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacittova<sup>2</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto jātisampanno. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājāva khattiyo muddhāva sitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosaḷḥhāgāro. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājāva khattiyo muddhāvasitto pariṇāyakaṃ sampanno. Tassime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti, so iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacittova viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṃ hetam̐ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānanti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamapatthanāsutta

135. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, abhirūpo

---

1. Yasena pañcamena (Ka), pañcamena (Sī) 2. Vimuttacitto (Sī, I), vimuttacitto ca (Ka)



hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, negamajānapadassa piyo hoti manāpo, yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismim vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanusmim vā tharusmim vā, tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi negamajānapadassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismim vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanusmim vā tharusmim vā, tattha<sup>1</sup> sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyanti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti.

Evameva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

---

1. Tatthamhi (Sī), tatthapi (Ka)

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi saddho, saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi asaṭṭho amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi āradhaviṛiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ patthetīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Dutiyapatthanāsutta

136. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāva sittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjaṃ<sup>1</sup> pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño kattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo, paṇḍito hoti viyatto medhāvī, paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi mātāpitūnaṃ

---

1. Uparajjaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)

piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ, kasmāhaṃ oparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño kattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto oparajjaṃ pattheti.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto<sup>1</sup> hoti. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhitta dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Tassa evaṃ hoti “ahaṃ khomhi sīlavā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāmi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ<sup>2</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu Suppaṭiṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi āraddhavīriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ. Ahaṃ khomhi paññavā udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ”ti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ patthetīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

1. Supaṭṭhitacitto (Sī, Syā), sūpaṭṭhitacitto (Ka)

2. Satthā byañjana (Sī)

### 7. Appaṃsupatisutta

137. Pañcime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti, bahum jagganti. Katame pañca? Itthī bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahum jaggati. Puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahum jaggati. Coro bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahum jaggati. Rājā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rājakaṇḍiyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahum jaggati. Bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati, bahum jaggati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti, bahum jaggantīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Bhattādakasutta

138. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhī ca, rañño nāgotveva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasāraṇo ca salākaggāhī ca, rañño nāgotveva saṅkham gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano<sup>2</sup> ca salākaggāhī ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca mañcapīṭhamaddano ca salākaggāhī ca, bhikkhutveva saṅkham gacchatīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Akkhamasutta

139. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkham

---

1. Rājayutto (I, Ka)

2. Pīṭhamaddano (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasāṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacarā tesaṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito<sup>1</sup> dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho saṃsīdati visīdati

---

1. Vihanīto (Syā), vihānito (katthaci)

na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgamtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe sārājḅati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājḅati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājḅati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājḅati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājḅati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṅgāmāvacaṛā, tesāṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhābbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati sakkoti saṅgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhābbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārājḡati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājḡati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā rajanīye gandhe na sārājḡati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā rajanīye rase na sārājḡati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. (4)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājḡati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Sotasutta

140. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.



katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yamenam hatthidammasārathi<sup>1</sup> kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam, tam aṭṭhim katvā<sup>2</sup> manasi katvā sabbam cetasā<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā ohtasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. (1)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati<sup>4</sup>, hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi<sup>5</sup> hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. (2)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati pacchimam kāyam, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthāruham. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānam asippahārānam usuppahārānam pharasuppahārānam bheriṇaṇavasāṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yamenam hatthidammasārathi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam, yadi vā agatapubbam, tam khippameva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgamtveva saṅkham gacchati.

---

1. Hatthidammasārathī (Sī)      2. Aṭṭhikatvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Ar 1. 431 piṭṭhepi.  
3. Sabbacetasā (?)              4. Hanti (Sī, I)                      5. Rathāruhampi (I)

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṃkatvā manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannā haritvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati)<sup>1</sup> byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ -pa-uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ -pa-uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati)<sup>1</sup> byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. (2)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ. Tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. (3)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasaṃvātātapasarīsapa<sup>2</sup>samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ

1. ( ) Natthi Sī-I-potthakesu; Am 1. 432 piṭṭhepi.

2. ...sirimsapa (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi paṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti. (5)

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Rājavaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Cakkānuvattanā Rājā, Yassaṃdisaṃ dve ceva Patthanā.  
Appaṃsupati Bhattādo, Akkhamo ca Sotena cāti.

## (15) 5. Tikaṇḍakāvagga

### 1. Avajānātisutta

141. Pañcime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.  
Katame pañca? Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāsenā avajānāti, ādheyyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti,  
lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti<sup>2</sup>.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti? Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti  
cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, tassa evaṃ  
hoti “ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti”ti, tamenāṃ datvā avajānāti. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti.

1. Ādiyyamukho (Sī), ādeyyamukho (Syā, Kaṃ), ādiyamukho (I) Aṭṭhakathāya  
paṭhamasaṃvaṇṇanānurūpaṃ. Abhi 3. 175 piṭṭhepi passitabbaṃ.

2. Mando hoti momūho (Sī)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo saṁvāsena avajānāti? Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim saṁvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni, tamenam saṁvāsena avajānāti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave puggalo saṁvāsena avajānāti.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṁ khippaññeva adhimuccitā<sup>1</sup> hoti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave puggalo ādheyyamukho hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇīte dhamme na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasminti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Ārabhatisutta

142. Pañcime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (1)

\* Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (2)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati vippaṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti, hatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (3)

\* Abhi 3. 173 piṭṭhepi.

1. Adhimuccito (Syā)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (4)

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. (5)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisārī ca hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu<sup>3</sup>, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (1)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā ārambhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (2)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (3)

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa te uppannā

1. Ārabbhajā (I, Ka), ārabhajā (Syā, Kam)

2. Saṃvaḍḍhanti (Ka)

3. Bhāvetuṃ (Sī, I)

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamassa vacanīyo “āyasmato kho ārambhajā āsavā na saṁvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañca bhāvetu, evamāyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī”ti. (4)

Iti kho bhikkhave ime cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇantīti\*. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Sārandadasutta

143. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānaṃ Sārandade cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi—pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃti.

Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ<sup>1</sup> “yadā tvaṃ<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi”ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yena te Licchavī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te Licchavī etadavoca “ayaṃ so bhante Bhagavā gacchati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, yassadāni kālaṃ maññathā”ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ—

“Sādhu bhante yena Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā

1. Pesesuṃ (Syā, Ka)

\* Abhi 3. 174 piṭṭhepi.

2. Yathā tvaṃ (Sī, I)

yena Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etadavoca “kāya nuttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti. Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi— pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃti.

Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho Licchavīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāmānyeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā<sup>2</sup> dhammānu dhammappaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Tikaṇḍakīsutta

144. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati tikaṇḍakīvane<sup>3</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikūle paṭikkūlasaññī<sup>4</sup> vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca

1. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata vo Licchavīnaṃ (Sī), kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata vo Licchavī (Syā), kāmādhimuttānaṃva vo Licchavī (?)

2. Viññātassa (Sī, I), upari 209 piṭṭhepi. 3. Kaṇḍakīvane (Sam 3. 260 piṭṭhepi)

4. Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno.

Kiñca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyya.

Kiñca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno. Mā me kvacani<sup>2</sup> katthaci kiñcanaṃ<sup>3</sup> rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādīti, idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaśaṃ paṭicca paṭikūlañca appaṭikūlañca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajānoti. .  
Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Nirayasutta

145. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,

1. Kathaṇca (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Kvacini (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Kiñcana (Sī, I)



kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam saggeti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Mittasutta

146. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>1</sup> anuyutto viharati, nappaṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabboti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Asappurisdānasutta

147. Pañcimāni bhikkhave asappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā<sup>2</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apavidham<sup>3</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisdānāni.

---

1. Avatthānacārikaṃ (Syā)

2. Acittikatvā (I), acitiṃ katvā (Syā), acitiṃ katvā (Ka)      3. Apaviṭṭham (Syā, Kam)

Pañcimāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānānīti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Sappurisdānasutta

148. Pañcimāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>1</sup> dānaṃ deti, attānañca parañca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaṇīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, yepissa te honti “puttā”ti vā “dārā”ti vā “dāsā”ti vā “pessā”ti vā “kammakarā”ti<sup>2</sup> vā, tepi sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, kālāgatā cassa atthā pacurā honti.

Anuggahitacitto kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, uḷāresu ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

Attānañca parañca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na cassa kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>3</sup>. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānānīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

1. Anaggahitacitto (Sī)

2. Kammakarāti (Ka)

3. Appiyato vā dāyādato vā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), appiyadāyādato vā (Ka)

### 9. Paṭhamasamayavimuttasutta

149. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattantīti. . Navamaṇi.

### 10. Dutiyasamayavimuttasutta

150. \* Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvāratā bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samaya vimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame pañca? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattantīti. . Dasamaṇi.

Tikaṇḍakāvaggo pañcamao.

### Tassuddānaṃ.

Datvā Avajānāti Ārabhati ca, Sārandada Tikaṇḍa Nirayena ca.  
Mitto Asappurisasappurisenā, Samayavimuttaṃ apare dveti.

### Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

---

\* Abhi 4. 78 piṭṭhesu.

## 4. Catutthapaṇṇāsaka

### (16) 1. Saddhammavagga

#### 1. Paṭhamasammattaniyāmasutta

151. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ<sup>1</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti anekaggacitto, ayoniso ca<sup>2</sup> manasi karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāme okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti ekaggacitto, yoniso ca manasi karoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

#### 2. Dutiyasammattaniyāmasutta

152. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā

---

1. Kathitaṃ (Ka)

2. Ayoniso (Syā, Kam)

hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Tatiyasammattaniyāmasutta

153. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhammadesake āhatacitto hoti khīlajāto<sup>2</sup>, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhīlajāto, pañnavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Tatiyāṃ.

### 4. Paṭthamasaddhammasammosasutta

154. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti,

1. Sa-upārambhacitto (Syā, Kam)

2. Khilajāto (Syā, I)

3. Dhatānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Dutiyasaddhammasammosasutta

155. Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paraṃ<sup>1</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantara dhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

---

1. Paresaṃ (Si, Syā, Kaṃ, I), pare (?)

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paraṃ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Tatiyasaddhammasammosasutta

156. \* Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesāṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa

---

\* Am 1. 465 piṭṭhepi.

pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>1</sup> ca honti. Tattha appasannā ceva nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantara dhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhū suvacā honti, sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena nacchinnamūlako<sup>2</sup> suttanto hoti sappāṭisaraṇo. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparam bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyam ārabhanti appattassa

---

1. Pariccajā (Syā, Kam)

2. Acchinnamūlako (Ka) Am 1. 466 piṭṭhepi.



pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsuṃ viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā honti, tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiiyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dukkathāsutta

157. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ<sup>1</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, maccharissa<sup>2</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā? Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati<sup>3</sup>, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā? Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi

---

1. Puggalaṃ puggalaṃ (Sī, I)    2. Macchariyassa (Sī, I, Ka)    3. Na sampassati (Sī)

so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā? Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā? Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā maccharissa cāgakathā dukkathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā? Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati, na ca labhati tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya.

Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā? Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā? Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati

na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā? Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā? Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā? Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati, labhati ca tatonidānaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggale puggalaṃ upanidhāyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sārajjasutta

158. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

---

1. Okkamanto (Ka)

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Udāyīsutta

159. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyī mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Udāyim mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam. Disvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Udāyī mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammam desetī”<sup>1</sup>.

Na kho Ānanda sukaram paresam dhammam desetum, paresam Ānanda dhammam desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhāpetvā paresam dhammo desetabbo. Katame pañca? “Anupubbim katham<sup>2</sup> kathessāmī”<sup>ti</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo, “pariyāyadassāvī katham kathessāmī”<sup>ti</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo, “anuddayatam paṭicca katham kathessāmī”<sup>ti</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo, “na āmisantaro katham kathessāmī”<sup>ti</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo, “attānañca parañca anupahacca katham kathessāmī”<sup>ti</sup> paresam dhammo desetabbo. Na kho Ānanda sukaram paresam dhammam desetum, paresam Ānanda dhammam desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhāpetvā paresam dhammo desetabboti. . Navamam.

### 10. Duppaṭivīnodayasutta

160. Pañcime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā. Katame pañca? Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno

1. Desento nisinno”<sup>ti</sup> (Syā)

2. Ānupubbikatham (Sī), anupubbikatham (Syā, I, Ka)

moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca uppannā duppaṭivīnodayāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Saddhammavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Tayo Sammattaniyāma, tayo Saddhammasammosā.  
Dukkathā ceva Sārajjāṃ, Udāyidubbinodayāti.

## (17) 2. Āghātavagga

### 1. Paṭhama āghātaṭivīnayasutta

161. Pañcime bhikkhave āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati-amanasikāro tasmīṃ puggale āpajjitabbo, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmīṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā, “kammassako ayamāyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammappaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissati”ti, evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivīnetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivīnetabboti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Dutiya āghātaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha

162. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Pañcime āvuso āghātaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha. Katame pañca? Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha hoti parisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha hoti parisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha hoti aparisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha hoti aparisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha parisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha.

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha parisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto ṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha? Seyyathāpi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggaṇhitvā dakkhiṇena pādena pattharivā<sup>1</sup> yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripātetvā ādāya pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ khvāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha parisuddhavaśīsaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha. Yā’ssa aparisuddhakāyasaṭṭhāyāsaṭṭha, na sā’ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasi kātabbā.

---

1. Vitthāretvā (Sī, I)

yā ca khvāssa parisuddhavadāsamācārātā, sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (1)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā ubho hi hatthehi iticitica sevālapaṇakam apaviyūhitvā añjalina pivitvā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Yā'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Yā ca khvāssa parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (2)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso parittam gopade<sup>1</sup> udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evamassa “idam kho parittam gopade udakam, sacāham añjalina vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi pi taṃ loḷessāmi pi taṃ apeyyampi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃnūnāham catukkuṇḍiko<sup>2</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyyan”ti. So catukkuṇḍiko nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyya. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, yā'ssa aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sā'ssa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Yāpissa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sāpissa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Yaṅca kho so labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, tamevassa<sup>3</sup> tasmim samaye manasi kātabbam. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (3)

1. Gopadake (Sī, Syā)

2. Catuguṇḍiko (Sī), catukuṇḍiko (Syā, Kam, I), catukuṇḍiko (Dī 3. 4 piṭṭhe)

3. Tadevassa (Sī, Syā)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddha vacīsamācāro, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno addhānamaggappaṭipanno, tassa puratopissa dūre gāmo, pacchatopissa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, na labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, na labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ. Tamenam̐ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggappaṭipanno, so tasmim̐ purise kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, anukampaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpeyya, aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni, labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labheyya patirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>1</sup> puriso idheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjīti<sup>2</sup>. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavaacīsamācāro, na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Evarūpepi<sup>3</sup> āvuso puggale kāruññaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, anuddayaṃyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā, anukampāyeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā, aho vata ayamāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ āyasmā<sup>4</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjīti<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. (4)

Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaacīsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo? Seyyathāpi āvuso pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā<sup>6</sup> setakā<sup>7</sup> supatitthā ramaṇīyā nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito

1. Ayaṃ (Ka)

2. Āpajjeyya (Ka)

3. Evarūpe (I)

4. Ayamāyasmā (Ka)

5. Upapajjatīti (Ka)

6. Acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā (Sī)

7. Setodakā (Ka)



pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā tattheva rukkhacchāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā.

Evameva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddha vacīsamācāro, labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Yāpissa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāpissa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Yāpissa parisuddhavadīsamācāratā, sāpissa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbā. Yampi labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye manasi kātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikaṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati. (5)

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabboti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Sākacchasutta

163. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Pañcahāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi, idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampanna dākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññā sampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇa dassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnanti. . Tatiyāṃ.

#### 4. Sājīvasutta

164. \* Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Pañcahi āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampa dākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ byākattā hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnanti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Pañhapucchāsutta

165. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi? Mandattā momūhattā<sup>1</sup> paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Pāpiccho icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, aññātukāmo paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā panevaṃcitto<sup>2</sup> paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati “sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce<sup>3</sup> me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmi”ti. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi “sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho sammadeva byākarissati, ahamassa sammadeva byākarissāmi”ti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Nirodhasutta

166. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi -pa-. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññā-

\* Heṭṭhā 71 piṭṭhepi.

2. Atha vā pakuppanto (Sī, I)

1. Momuhattā (Sī)

3. No ca (Syā)

vedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi<sup>1</sup>, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi, vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayita nirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “yāvataiyakampi<sup>3</sup> kho me āyasmā Udāyī paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdī, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhi sampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭheva dhamme

1. Samāpajjeyyapi vuṭṭhaheyyapi (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Yāvataiyampi (Sī, Syā, I)

aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ  
sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno  
saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “aṭṭhānaṃ  
kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkammeva  
kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ  
kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi,  
natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi  
“idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno  
saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No  
ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva  
kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ  
kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayita nirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi,  
atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca  
“aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu  
atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhāra bhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ  
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññā vedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyyāpi  
vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, natthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “bhagavatopi kho me  
sammukhā āyasmā Udāyī yāvataṭṭhānaṃ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu  
anumodati, yaṃnūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī  
ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīnaṃ āmantesi “kaṃ pana tvaṃ  
Udāyī manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesī”ti. Ye te bhante devā arūpino  
saññāmayāti. Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyī bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena.  
Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ  
Ānandaṃ āmantesi “atthi nāma Ānanda therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vihesiyamānaṃ

ajjupekkhissatha. Na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇampi bhavissati theramhi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkammeva kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyyāpi vuṭṭhaheyyāpi, atthetaṃ ṭhānaṃ”ti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etadavoca “idhāvuso Upavāna aññe there bhikkhū vihesenti, mayaṃ tena na muccāma. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etadeva ārabba udāhareyya yathā āyasmantaṃyevettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya idāneva amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṃ”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etadavoca—

Katihi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahma cārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi, idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>2</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero

1. Byattamhi (Syā, Kam, Ka)

2. Anelagalāya (Syā, Kam)

bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti.

Sādhu sādhu Upavāna, imehi kho Upavāna pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyūṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkareyyūṃ na garuṃ kareyyūṃ na māneyyūṃ na pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena valittacātāya. Yasmā ca kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā taṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Codanāsutta

167. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi—codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo.

Katame pañca? Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṅhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto<sup>1</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantaro<sup>2</sup>. Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo.

Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṅhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭṭisāro upadahā tabbo<sup>3</sup>. Akālenāyasmā cudito no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭṭisārāya. Abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭṭisārāya. Pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṅhena, alaṃ te

1. Mettacittena (Sī, I, Ka) Vi 4. 438 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Dosantarena (Sī, I, Ka)

3. Upadahitabbo (Sī, Syā, I)

avippaṭisārāya. Anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya. Dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahā tabbo. Akālena te āvuso codito<sup>1</sup> no kālena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Abhūtena te āvuso codito no bhūtena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Pharusena te āvuso codito no saṇhena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Anattasamhitena te āvuso codito no atthasamhitena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Dosantarena te āvuso codito no mettacittena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

Idha panāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ. Bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ. Saṇhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ. Atthasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no anattasamhitena kupitaṃ. Mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāya. Mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alaṃ te vipphaṭisārāyāti. Dhamma cuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Kālena te āvuso codito no akālena,

---

1. Cudito (Sī, Syā, I)

alaṃ te avipphaṭṭisārāya. Bhūtena te āvuso codito no abhūtena, alaṃ te avipphaṭṭisārāya. Saṅhena te āvuso codito no pharusena, alaṃ te avipphaṭṭisārāya. Atthasaṃhitena te āvuso codito no anattasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avipphaṭṭisārāya. Mettacittena te āvuso codito no dosantarena, alaṃ te avipphaṭṭisārāyāti. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avipphaṭṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena coditabbaṃ maññeyyāti.

Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbaṃ sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ cevi<sup>1</sup> āvuso pare codeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṅhena vā pharusena vā atthasaṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā mettacittā<sup>2</sup> vā dosantarā<sup>3</sup> vā. Ahampi dvīsuyeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyaṃ sacce ca akuppe ca. Sace jāneyyaṃ “attheso mayi dhammo”ti. “Atthi”ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ “saṃvijjateso mayi dhammo”ti. Sace jāneyyaṃ “nattheso mayi dhammo”ti. “Natthi”ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ “neso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati”ti.

Evampi kho te<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta vuccamānā atha ca panidhekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantīti.

Ye te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino ketabino<sup>5</sup> uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti.

Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno

1. Pañcahi (Syā, Ka)

2. Mettacittena (Sī, I, Ka) Ma 1. 178 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

3. Dosantarena (Sī, I, Ka)

4. Evampi kho (Ka)

5. Keṭubhino (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)



jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantīti.

Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino ketabino uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusītā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu te.

Ye pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhavīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te tvaṃ Sāriputta vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī “asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patiṭṭhāpessāmi sabrahmacārī”ti. Evaṃ hi te Sāriputta sikkhitabbanti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Sīlasutta

168. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi, dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgagipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati,

tacopi pheggupi sārōpi na pāripūrim gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassana sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāga sampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāśasampanno tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūrim gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi pāripūrim gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisa sampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidā virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassananti<sup>1</sup>. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Khippanisantisutta

169. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitaṃ cassa nappamussatīti. Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva Ānandanti. Tenahāvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ

1. Heṭṭhā 17 piṭṭhe; upari 316, 472 piṭṭhepi.

2. Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi, āyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca hoti dhammakusalo ca byañjana kusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhī ca, bahuñca gaṇhāti, gahitaṃ cassa nappamussatīti. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmataṃ Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema, āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusaloti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Bhaddajisutta

170. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ”ti.

Atthāvuso brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, yo taṃ brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso Ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti “aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan”ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso Subhakiṇhā nāma devā, te santaṃyeva Tusitā sukhaṃ paṭivedenti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Atthāvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggantī. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yadidaṃ bahunā janenāti.

Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva Ānandanti.  
Tenahāvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti.  
“Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.  
Āyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ  
dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ  
savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ  
sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ  
saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ  
bhavānaṃ agganti. . Dasamaṃ.

Āghātavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Āghātavinayā, Sākacchā Sājīvato Pañhaṃ.  
Pucchā Nirodho Codanā, Silaṃ Nisanti Bhaddajīti.

## (18) 3. Upāsakavagga

### 1. Sārajjasutta

171. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi  
“bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā  
etadavoca—

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjāṃ okkanto  
hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī  
hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmeramajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave  
pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārajjāṃ okkanto hoti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Visāradasutta

172. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatīti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Nirayasutta

173. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa-surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Verasutta

174. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅka mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya “dussīlo” iti vuccati, nirayañca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya “dussīlo” iti vuccati, nirayañca upapajjati.

Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya “sīlavā” iti vuccati, sugatiñca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesumicchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya “sīlavā” iti vuccati, sugatiñca upapajjati.

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī -pa-.

Yaṃ gahapati kāmesumicchācārī -pa-.

Yaṃ gahapati musāvādī -pa-.

Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hotīti.

Yo pānamatipāteti, musāvādañca bhāsati.

Loke adinnaṃ ādiyati, paradārañca gacchati.

Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro anuyuñjati.

Appahāya pañca verāni, “dussīlo” iti vuccati.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño, nirayaṃ sopapajjati.

Yo pānaṃ nātipāteti, musāvādaṃ na bhāsati.

Loke adinnaṃ nādiyati, paradāraṃ na gacchati.

Surāmerayapānañca, yo naro nānuyuñjati.

Pahāya pañca verāni, “sīlavā” iti vuccati.

Kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño, sugatiṃ sopapajjatīti.

Catuttham.

### 5. Caṇḍālasutta

175. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañca upāsaka patikuṭṭho ca.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañca<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanañca hoti upāsakapadumañca upāsakapuṇḍarīkañcāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca (I, Ka)

## 6. Pītisutta

176. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā “mayam bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārenā”ti. Tasmātiha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhi tabbanti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhante Bhagavatā “tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā ‘mayam bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccayabhesajja parikkhārenā’ti. Tasmātiha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ‘kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā’ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ”ti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalaūpasamhitaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ, tampissa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa pañca<sup>1</sup> ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na hontīti.

---

1. Imāni pañcassa (Syā, Kam)



Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yasmim̄ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañcassa ṭhānāni tasmim̄ samaye na honti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitam̄ dukkham̄ domanassam̄, tampissa tasmim̄ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kāmūpasamhitam̄ sukham̄ somanassam̄, tampissa tasmim̄ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitam̄ dukkham̄ domanassam̄, tampissa tasmim̄ samaye na hoti. Yampissa akusalūpasamhitam̄ sukham̄ somanassam̄, tampissa tasmim̄ samaye na hoti. Yampissa kusalūpasamhitam̄ dukkham̄ domanassam̄, tampissa tasmim̄ samaye na hoti. Yasmim̄ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imānissa<sup>1</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmim̄ samaye na hontīti. . Chaṭṭham̄.

### 7. Vaṇijjāsutta

177. Pañcimā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Sattavaṇijjā sattavaṇijjā maṃsavaṇijjā majjavaṇijjā visavaṇijjā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Rājasutta

178. Tam̄ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham̄ vā sutam̄ vā “ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”<sup>2</sup>ti tamenam̄ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā karontīti. No hetam̄ bhante. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham̄ na sutam̄ “ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato”ti tamenam̄ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam̄ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti<sup>3</sup> “ayaṃ puriso itthim̄ vā purisam̄ vā jīvitā voropesī”<sup>4</sup>ti. Tamenam̄ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāhetu hananti vā

1. Imānettha (Sī)

2. Paṭivirato hotīti (Sī), paṭivirato hoti (Syā, Kam̄, I)

3. Tatheva pāpakam̄ kamman̄ pavedayanti (Sī), tadeva pāpakammaṃ pavedeti (Syā, Kam̄)

4. Voropetīti (Syā, Kam̄)

bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutāṃ ca suyyissati<sup>1</sup> cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato”ti tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetāṃ bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ “ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato”ti tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī”ti<sup>2</sup>. Tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutāṃ ca suyyissati cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato”ti tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetāṃ bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ “ayaṃ puriso kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato”ti tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjī”ti<sup>3</sup>. Tamenāṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesumicchācārahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutāṃ ca suyyissati cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā “ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato”ti tamenāṃ rājāno

---

1. Sūyissati (Sī, I)

2. Ādiyati (Syā, Kam)

3. Āpajjati (Syā, Kam)

gahetvā musāvādā veramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetam bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam “ayaṃ puriso musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā musāvādā veramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ pabhañjī”ti<sup>1</sup>. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutam ca suyyissati cāti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā “ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. No hetam bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam “ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato”ti tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karontīti. Api ca khvassa tatheva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti “ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvita voropesi<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādiyī<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto paritthiṣu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajjī<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānam anuyutto gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ pabhañjī”ti. Tamenam rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vāti. Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutam ca suyyissati cāti. . Atṭhamam.

1. Bhañjatīti (Sī), bhañjati (Syā, Kam), bhañjīti (I)

3. Ādiyati (Sī, Syā)

2. Voropeti (Syā)

4. Āpajjati (Sī, Syā)

### 9. Gihisutta

179. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi—yaṃ kañci<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhim akicchālābhim akasiralābhim. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti? Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti.

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī? Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “itipi so Bhagavā Araham Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Ayamassa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Puna caparaṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Ayamassa dutiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

---

1. Yaṃ kiñci (Sī, I)

Puna caparam Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Ayamassa tatiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

Puna caparam Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayamassa catuttho ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Yaṃ kañci Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavaśanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammaṇaṃ imesaṅca catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhīm akicchālābhīm akasiralābhīm. So ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya “khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisaḃo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpānnohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā, pāpāni parivaḃjaye.

Ariyadhammaṃ samādāya, paṇḍito parivaḃjaye.

Na himse paṇabhūtāni, vijjamāne parakkame.

Musā ca na bhāṇe jānaṃ, adinnaṃ na parāmase.

Sehi dārehi santuṭṭho, paradāraṅca ārame<sup>1</sup>.

Merayaṃ vāruṇim jantu, na pive cittaṃmohaṇim.

---

1. Nārame (Sī, Syā)

Anussareyya Sambuddhaṃ, dhammañcānuvitakkaye.  
 Abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> hitaṃ cittaṃ, devalokāya bhāvaye.  
 Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme, puññatthassa jigīsato<sup>2</sup>.  
 Santesu paṭhamarṃ dinnā, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me.  
 Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu, rohiṇīsu harīsu vā.  
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu, gosu pārevatāsu vā.  
 Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati puṅgavo.  
 Dhorayho balasampanno, kalyāṇajavanikkamo.  
 Tameva bhāre yuñjanti, nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare.  
 Evamevaṃ manussesu, yasmimṃ kismiñci jātiye.  
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse.  
 Yāsu kāsuci etāsu, danto jāyati subbato.  
 Dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno, saccavādī hirīmano.  
 Pahīnajātimaraṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.  
 Pannabhāro visamyutto, katakicco anāsavo.  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, anupādāya nibbuto.  
 Tasmīṃca viraje khetto, vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Bālā ca avijānantā, dummedhā assutāvino.  
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti, sappaññe dhīrasammate.  
 Saddhā ca nesaṃ Sugate, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā.  
 Devalokañca te yanti, kule vā idha jāyare.  
 Anupubbena nibbānaṃ, adhigacchanti paṇḍitāti. . Navamaṃ.

---

1. Abyābajjhaṃ (?) Abyāpajjhaṃ (Ka)

2. Jigīmsato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

### 10. Gavesīsutta

180. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhu saṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, disvāna<sup>1</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>2</sup> yena taṃ sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi.

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaraṃ ahosi iddhañceva phītañca bahunānaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ. Taṃ kho panānanda nagaraṃ Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Kassapassa kho panānanda Bhagavato Arahatō Sammāsambuddhassa Gavesī nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni samādāpitāni<sup>3</sup> ahesuṃ sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>4</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādāpetā<sup>5</sup>, ahañcamhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī, imāni ca pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca “ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārīm dhārethā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādāpetā, ayyo hi nāma

---

1. Disvā (Sī, I)

2. Ukkamma (katthaci)

3. Samādāpitāni (?)

4. Bahukāro (katthaci)

5. Samādāpetā (?)

Gavesī sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> pana mayan”ti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim̐ upāsakaṃ etadavocum̐ “ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca “ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ<sup>3</sup> virataṃ methunā gāmadhammā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam̐ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim̐ upāsakaṃ etadavocum̐ “ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino dhāretu ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etadavoca “ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ

---

1. Kimaṅga (Sī, I)

2. Pana na mayanti (Sī) Am̐ 1. 464; Vi 4. 339; Sam̐ 3. 328 piṭṭhesu Pāḷiyā saṃsandetabbaṃ.

3. Anācāriṃ (I)



virataṃ vikālabhojanā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocum “ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ahañcamhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañcamhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañcamhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imānipi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, iccetaṃ samasamaṃ natthi kiñci atirekaṃ, handāhaṃ atirekāyā”ti.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññātaro ca panānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etadahosi “ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. Ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅgaṃ pana mayan”ti.  
 Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ  
 Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Kassapaṃ  
 Bhagavantam Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavocum “labheyyāma  
 mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam, labheyyāma upasampadan”ti.  
 Alabhiṃsu kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa Bhagavato  
 Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajam, alabhiṃsu upasampadam.

Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etadahosi “ahaṃ kho imassa  
 anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī homi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,  
 aho vatimānipi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa  
 nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino”ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni  
 pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā  
 nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
 brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññīṃsu.

Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesīpamukhāni uttaruttari<sup>2</sup>  
 paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu. Tasmātiha  
 Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “uttaruttari paṇītapaṇītaṃ vāyamamānā  
 anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti.  
 . Dasamaṃ.

Upāsakavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānam.

Sārajjam Visārado Nirayaṃ, Veram Caṇḍālapañcamam.

Pīti Vaṇijjā Rājāno, Gihī ceva Gavesināti.

1. Bhikkhusatāni ckekā vūpakaṭṭhā (Syā, Kam)

2. Uttaruttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

## (19) 4. Araññavagga

## 1. Āraññikasutta

181. Pañcime bhikkhave āraññikā<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā āraññiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññiko hoti, “vaṇṇitam Buddhehi Buddhasāvakehi”<sup>2</sup>ti āraññiko hoti, appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhimyeva nissāya sallekhamyeva nissāya pavivekamyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva<sup>2</sup> nissāya āraññiko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññikā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhimyeva nissāya sallekhamyeva nissāya pavivekamyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya āraññiko hoti. Ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho<sup>3</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo<sup>4</sup> tattha aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhimyeva nissāya sallekhamyeva nissāya pavivekamyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya āraññiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Cīvarasutta

182. Pañcime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko hoti -pa- idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya paṃsukūliko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukūlikāti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Rukkhamūlikasutta

183. Pañcime bhikkhave rukkhamūlikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā rukkhamūliko hoti -pa- idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya rukkhamūliko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca rukkhamūlikāti. . Tatiyam.

---

1. Āraññakā (sabbattha) Vi 5. 335 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Idamaṭṭhitaṃyeva (Sī, I)

3. Pāmokkho (Am 1. 408; Am 3. 403 piṭṭhe)

4. Sappimhā sappimaṇḍo (Ka) Saṃ 2. 224 piṭṭhepi.

#### 4. Sosānikasutta

184. Pañcime bhikkhave sosānikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā sosāniko hoti -pa- idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya sosāniko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sosānikāti. . Catuttham.

#### 5. Abbhokāsikasutta

185. Pañcime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā -pa-. . Pañcamam.

#### 6. Nesajjikasutta

186. Pañcime bhikkhave nesajjikā -pa-. . Chaṭṭham.

#### 7. Yathāsanthatikasutta

187. Pañcime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā -pa-. . Sattamam.

#### 8. Ekāsanikasutta

188. Pañcime bhikkhave ekāsanikā -pa-. . Aṭṭhamam.

#### 9. Khalupacchābhattikasutta

189. Pañcime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā -pa-. . Navamam.

#### 10. Pattapiṇḍikasutta

190. Pañcime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, “vaṇṇitaṃ Buddhehi Buddhasāvakehī”ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya

sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃyeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃyeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃyeva nissāya sallekhaṃyeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idamatthitaṃyeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti. Ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Araññavaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Araññaṃ Cīvaraṃ Rukkha, Susānaṃ Abbhokāsikaṃ.  
Nesajjaṃ Santhatāṃ Ekāsanikaṃ, Khalupacchāpiṇḍikena cāti.

## (20) 5. Brāhmaṇavagga

### 1. Soṇasutta

191. Pañcime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca? Pubbe sudam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchanti no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇimpi gacchanti, abrāhmaṇimpi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃyeva gacchanti no asunakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunimpi gacchanti, anutunimpi

---

1. Pubbassudam (Ka)

gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃyeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsam saṃbandhāya<sup>1</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇantipi vikkiṇantipi, sampiyenapi saṃvāsam saṃbandhāya sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti, sampiyeneva saṃvāsam saṃbandhāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassapi dhaññassapi rajatassapi jātarūpassapi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyam sāyamāsāya, pāto pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyam sāyamāsāya, pāto pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesūti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Doṇa brāhmaṇasutta

192. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

---

1. Samsaggaṭṭhāya (Sī, I)

Sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama, “na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti”ti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evāti. Tvampi no Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsīti. Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya “brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ Itihāsapañcamānaṃ Padako Veyyākaraṇo Lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo”ti, mameva taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya “ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ Itihāsapañcamānaṃ Padako Veyyākaraṇo Lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo”ti.

Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ manubhāsanti sajjhāyitaṃ manusajjhāyanti vācītaṃ manuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi<sup>1</sup> Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu’me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnaṃ mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇaṇḍālamyeva pañcamānaṃ, tesaṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamoti.

Na kho mayaṃ bho Gotama pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇātveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyanti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi

---

1. Yamataggi (Sī) Dī 1. 97, 224, 228; Ma 2. 381; Vi 3. 343; upari 202 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Kathaṅca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>1</sup> carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena<sup>2</sup> na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā<sup>3</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham<sup>4</sup>. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena<sup>5</sup> pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā -pa-. Muditā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ brahma lokāṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho

1. Komāraṃ brahmacariyaṃ (Syā, Ka)      2. Na issattena (Ka)

3. Niyyādetvā (Sī), nīyādetvā (I), niyyātetvā (katthaci)

4. Catutthim (Sī)

5. Abyāpajjhena (Ka) Abyābajjhena (?)



jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kayena na vikkayena brāhmaṇiṃyeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchati, na kattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ<sup>1</sup> na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīlhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā<sup>2</sup> vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva kāmattā na davattā na ratattā, pajattāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti. (2)

Kathaṅca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no

---

1. Na veṇiṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Māṇavakī (Ka)

adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kayena na vikkayena brāhmaṇiṃyeva udakūpassatṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃyeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ na nesādiṃ na veniṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīlhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭipīḷito nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇi neva kāmattā na davattā na ratattā, pajattāva brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā tameva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbaṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tattha tiṭṭhati, taṃ na vītikkamati. “Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tattha brāhmaṇo ṭhito taṃ na vītikkamati”ti kho Doṇa tasmā brāhmaṇo “mariyādo”ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti. (3)

Kathaṅca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammeneva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo, neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃ. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyyādetvā

dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati, khattiyimpi gacchati, vessimpi gacchati, suddimpi gacchati, caṇḍālimpi gacchati, nesādimpi gacchati, venimpi gacchati, rathakārimpi gacchati, pukkusimpi gacchati, gabbhinimpi gacchati, pāyamānampi gacchati, utunimpi gacchati, anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brahmaṇī kāmattthāpi davattthāpi ratattthāpi pajattthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tatha na tiṭṭhati, taṃ vītikkamati. “Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādo, tatha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito taṃ vītikkamati”ti kho Doṇa tasmā brāhmaṇo “sambhinnamariyādo”ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti. (4)

Kathaṅca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti? Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kasiyāpi vaṇijjāyapi gorakkhenapi issatthenapi rājaporisenapi sippaññatarenapi, kevalampi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno.

So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammenapi adhammenapi kayenapi vikkayenapi brāhmaṇimpi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇimpi gacchati, khattiyimpi gacchati, kessimpi gacchati, suddimpi gacchati, caṇḍālimpi gacchati, nesādimpi gacchati, venimpi gacchati, rathakārimpi gacchati, pukkusimpi gacchati, gabbhinimpi gacchati, pāyamānampi gacchati, utunimpi gacchati, anutunimpi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattthāpi davattthāpi ratattthāpi pajattthāpi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvikāṃ<sup>1</sup> kappeti. Tamevaṃ brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvikāṃ kappeti”ti. So evamāha “seyyathāpi bho aggi sucimpi ḍahati, asucimpi ḍahati, na ca tena aggi upalippati<sup>2</sup>. Evamevaṃ kho bho sabbakammehi cepi brāhmaṇo jīvikāṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati. “Sabbakammehi jīvikāṃ kappeti”ti kho

---

1. Jīvitāṃ (Ka)

2. Upalippati (Ka)

Doṇa tasmā brāhmaṇo “brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo”ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro. Yesamidam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti sajjhāyitamanu sajjhāyanti vācitamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu’me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpenti brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇa caṇḍālamyeva pañcamam, tesam tvaṃ Doṇa katamoti.

Evaṃ sante mayaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālampi na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Saṅgāravasutta

193. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā”ti.

Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjīṭṭhāya vā, tatha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ

nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (1)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkudhito<sup>1</sup> ussadakajāto<sup>2</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (2)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi

---

1. Ukkatṭhito (Sī, I), ukkuṭṭhito (Syā, Kam)

2. Usumakajāto (katthaci), ussurakajāto (Ka), usmudakajāto (Ma 3. 107 piṭṭhe)

tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (3)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto<sup>1</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (4)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyya na passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim̐ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. (5)

---

1. Ummijāto (I)

Yasmiṃ ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā mañjittāya vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (1)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkudhito anussadakajāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (2)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamidhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamidhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (3)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucca-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucca-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. (4)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, paratthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthampi tasmim̐ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ

asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukha nimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti. Attatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, paratthampi -pa-. Ubhayatthampi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. (5)

Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattam sajjhāyakatāpi mantā nappaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yena kadāci dīgharattam asajjhāyakatāpi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāya katāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Kāraṇapālīsutta

194. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca—

Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī āgacchati divā divassāti. Itoham<sup>2</sup> bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikāti. Tam kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī, samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam paṇḍito maññeti. Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi, sopi nūnassa tādisova, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti. Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samaṇam Gotamaṃ pasamsāya pasamsatīti. Ko cāham bho, ko ca

1. Karaṇapālī (Ka)

2. Idhāham (Syā, Kam), ito hi kho aham (Ma 1. 232)



samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi, pasatthappasatthova<sup>1</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānanti. Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī atthavasam sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasannoti.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso aggarasaparititto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhateva<sup>2</sup> sādurasam asecanakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhateva attamanataṃ, labhati cetaso pasādaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso candanaghaṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohitacandanassa vā, so yato yato ghāyetha yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigacchateva<sup>3</sup> surabhigandhaṃ asecanakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmojjaṃ, adhigacchati somanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaso ābādhaṃ nīhareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

---

1. Pasatṭhapasaṭṭho ca (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Sāyeyya, labheteva (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe)

3. Adhigaccheteva (?)

Seyyathāpi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Evamevaṃ kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi Suttaso yadi Geyyaso yadi Veyyākaraṇaso yadi Abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhantīti.

Evam vutte Kāraṇapāḷi brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānaṃ udānesi—

“Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa”ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, seyyathāpi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Piṅgiyāninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni taṃ Bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Catuttham.

## 5. Piṅgiyānisutta

195. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. Appekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkāra, appekacce Licchavī pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pītālaṅkāra, appekacce Licchavī lohitakā honti lohitakavaṇṇā lohitakavatthā lohitakālaṅkāra, appekacce Licchavī

---

1. Nikujjitaṃ (Ka)

odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavattā odātālaṅkāṛā, tyassudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasaṃ ca.

Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ Piṅgiyānī”ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāya gāthāya abhithhavi—

“Padmaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathā kokanadaṃ<sup>2</sup> sugandhaṃ,  
Pāto siyā phullamavītagandhaṃ.  
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ,  
Tapantaṃādīcamivantalikkhe”ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantaṃ acchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etadavoca “pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā dhammānudhammappaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ”ti<sup>3</sup>. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Mahāsupinasutta

196. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca? Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva

1. Padumaṃ (Ka) Saṃ 1. 81 piṭṭhepi.

2. Kokanudaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Heṭṭhā 149 piṭṭhepi.

sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanāṃ ahoṣi, Himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanā<sup>1</sup> ahoṣi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhīyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahoṣi. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkivā ( )<sup>2</sup> yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno mīḷhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

---

1. Bimbohanāṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), bimba + ohanāṃ iti padavibhāgo.

2. (Agganakhato) Katthaci dissati.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ayaṃ mahāpathavī mahāsayanāṃ ahosi, himavā pabbatarājā bibbohanāṃ ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho pādā ohitā ahesuṃ. Tathāgatena bhikkhave Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā, tassā abhisambodhāya ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato tiriyaṃ nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyaṃ uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahosi. Tathāgatena bhikkhave Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhitvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito, tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jāṇumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ. Bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pāṇupeta<sup>1</sup> saraṇāṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Cattārome bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno mahato mīḷhapabbatassa uparūpari

---

1. Pāṇupetaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

caṅkamati alippamāno mīḷhena. Lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, taṃ<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato agathito<sup>2</sup> amucchito anajjhosanno<sup>3</sup> ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaḥesunti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Vassasutta

197. Pañcime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā<sup>4</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Katame pañca? Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rāhu asurindo pāṇinā udakaṃ sampaṭicchitvā mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo. Yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kamatīti. . Sattamaṃ.

1. Tattha ca (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Anajjhāpanno (Ka) Anajjhopanno (Sī, Syā)

2. Agadhito (Syā, I, Ka)

4. Nemittakā (katthaci)

### 8. Vācāsutta

198. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi? Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnanti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Kulasutta

199. Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi? Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā disvā cittāni pasādentī<sup>2</sup>, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanam denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinenti<sup>3</sup>, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmim samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti. Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavantīti. . Navamam.

1. Ananuvajjā viññūnam (Syā, Kam)

2. Pasādanti (Syā, Kam, Ka)

3. Paṭivinodenti (Sī, I)

### 10. Nissāraṇīyasutta

200. Pañcimā bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā<sup>1</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ<sup>3</sup> subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitāṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitāṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena, ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitāṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ manasikaroto rūpe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitāṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātāṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. (4)

1. Nissaraṇīyā (I), nissaraṇīyā (Dī 3. 199)

2. Kāme (Syā, Kam) Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi.

3. Sukataṃ (I, Ka)

4. Visaṃyuttaṃ (katthaci, Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi)



Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamīyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati, idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ. (5)

Tassa kāmanandīpi nānuseti, byāpādanandīpi nānuseti, vihesānandīpi nānuseti, rūpanandīpi nānuseti, sakkāyanandīpi nānuseti. (So)<sup>1</sup> kāmanandiyāpi ananusayā byāpādanandiyāpi ananusayā vihesānandiyāpi ananusayā rūpanandiyāpi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyāpi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu niranusayo, acchecchi<sup>2</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassa. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissāraṇīyā dhātuyoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo pañcamaṃ.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāro, Kāraṇapālī ca Piṅgiyānī.  
Supinā ca Vassā Vācā, Kulaṃ Nissāraṇīyena cāti.

**Catuttho paṇṇāsako samatto.**

1. ( ) Katthaci natthi.

2. Acchejji (Syā, Kam, Ka)

3. Vāvattayi (Sī)

## 5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsaka

### (21) 1. Kimilavagga

#### 1. Kimilasutta

201. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimilāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimilo<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimilo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī”ti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṃghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññamaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṃghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

#### 2. Dhammassavanasutta

202. Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammassavane. Katame pañca, assutaṃ suṇāti, suttaṃ pariyoḍāpeti, kaṅkhaṃ vitarati<sup>3</sup>, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittaṃ massa pasīdati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammassavaneti. . Dutiyāṃ.

---

1. Kimbilāyaṃ (Sī, I)    2. Kimbilo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)    3. Vihanati (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

### 3. Assājānīyasutta

203. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro<sup>1</sup> assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena javena maddavena khantiyā soraccena. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi? Ajjavena javena maddavena khantiyā soraccena. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Balasutta

204. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balānīti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Cetokhilasutta

205. \* Pañcime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati -pa-. Saṅghe kaṅkhati -pa-. Sikkhāya kaṅkhati -pa-. Sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito

1. Bhaddo (I)

\* Am 3. 252; Ma 1. 145; Dī 3. 198 piṭṭhesupi.

hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilāti. . Pañcamam.

## 6. Vinibandhasutta

206. Pañcime bhikkhave cetasovinibandhā<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo<sup>2</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigata cchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañhamo cetasovinibandho.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti -pa- rūpe avītarāgo hoti -pa- yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharati -pa- aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati “imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati “imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. Tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetasovinibandhāti. . Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Yāgusutta

207. Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca, khuddam<sup>3</sup> paṭihanati, pipāsam paṭivineti, vātam anulometi, vatthim sodheti,

1. Cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭikāyam)

2. Avigatarāgo (Ka)

3. Khudam (Sī, I) Khudhāti sakkatānulomam.

āmāvasesaṃ pāceti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyāti. .  
Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dantakaṭṭhasutta

208. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca, acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyoṇandhati<sup>1</sup>, bhattamassa nacchādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca, cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyoṇandhati, bhattamassa chādeti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādaneti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Gītassarasutta

209. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca, attanāpi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, parepi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti “yatheva mayaṃ gāyāma, evameva kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā gāyanti”ti, sarakuttimpī nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Muṭṭhassatisutta

210. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca, dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca, sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ

---

1. Pariyoṇaddhanti (Sī, I), pariyoṇaddhati (Syā, Kam, Ka) Vi 4. 278 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitassatissa sampajānassa niddam okkamayatoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Kimilavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Kimilo Dhammassavanaṃ, Ājānīyo Balaṃ Khilaṃ.

Vinibandham Yāgu Kaṭṭham, Gītaṃ Muṭṭhassatinā cāti.

## (22) 2. Akkosakavagga

### 1. Akkosakasutta

211. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahma carīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Pārājiko vā hoti chinna paripantho<sup>1</sup>, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjati, bālham vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacarīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Bhaṇḍanakāraḥasutta

212. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraḥako kalahakāraḥako vivādakāraḥako bhassakāraḥako saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḥako, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>2</sup> parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraḥako kalahakāraḥako vivādakāraḥako bhassakāraḥako saṃghe adhikaraṇakāraḥako, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhāti. . Dutiyam.

1. Chinnaparibandho (Ka)

2. Adhigataṃ (sabbattha), upari 222 sutte pana adhigatātipi dissati.

### 3. Sīlasutta

213. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Katame pañca, idha bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca, idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyāti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Bahubhāṇisutta

214. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇisimīṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Musā bhaṇati, piṣuṇaṃ bhaṇati, pharusāṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇisimīṃ puggale.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimīṃ puggale. Katame pañca? Na musā bhaṇati, na piṣuṇaṃ bhaṇati, na pharusāṃ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimīṃ puggaleti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Paṭhama akkhantisutta

215. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Dutiya akkhantisutta

216. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, luddo ca hoti, vippaṭṭisārī



ca, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca? Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddo ca hoti, avippaṭṭisārī ca, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Paṭhama apāsādikasutta

217. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādiketi. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiya apāsādikasutta

218. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca? Appasannā nappasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānam aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthusāsanam akataṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃmassa nappasīdati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca? Appasannā pasīdanti, pasannānañca bhiyyobhāvo hoti, Satthusāsanam kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃmassa pasīdati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādiketi. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

---

1. Na kataṃ (Syā, Kam, Ka)

### 9. Aggisutta

219. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā aggismim. Katame pañca? Acakkhusso dubbaṇṇakaraṇo dubbalakaraṇo saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano<sup>1</sup> tiracchānakathāpavattaniko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā aggisminti. . Navamaṇ.

### 10. Madhurāsutta

220. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā Madhurāyaṇ. Katame pañca? Visamā bahurajā caṇḍasunakhā vāḷayakkhā dullabhapiṇḍā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā madhurāyanti. . Dasamaṇ.

Akkosakavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṇ

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṇ, Bahubhāṇī dve Akhantiyo.  
Apāsādikā dve vuttā, Aggasmim Madhurena cāti.

## (23) 3. Dīghacārikavagga

### 1. Paṭhamadīghacārikasutta

221. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṇ anavatthacārikaṇ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Assutaṇ na suṇāti, sutam na pariyodāpeti, sutenekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷham<sup>2</sup> rogātaṇkaṇ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṇ anavatthacārikaṇ anuyuttassa viharato.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Assutaṇ suṇāti, sutam pariyodāpeti, sutenekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷham rogātaṇkaṇ phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāreti. . Paṭhamamaṇ.

1. Saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano (Sī), saṅgaṇikārāma-bandhano (Ka)

2. Bāḷham (Syā)

## 2. Dutiyadīghacārikasutta

222. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca? Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca? Anadhigatam adhigacchati, adhigatā na parihāyati, adhigatenekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthacāreti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Atinivāsasutta

223. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo, byatto kimkaraṇīyesu samsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthavāse. Katame pañca? Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo, na byatto kimkaraṇīyesu asamsaṭṭho viharati gahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavatthavāseti. . Tatiyam.

## 4. Maccharīsutta

224. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammaccharī hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattavāse. Katame pañca? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammaccharī hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāseti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭhamakulūpakasutta

225. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulūpake<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca? Anāmāntacāre āpajjati, raho nisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttari chappañcavācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulūpaketi. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyakulūpakasutta

226. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca? Mātugāmassa abhiṅhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiṅṅacittassetam pāṭikaṅkham “anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati, aññataram vā saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati, sikkham vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati”. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulūpakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharatoti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Bhogasutta

227. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādāraṇā bhogā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bhogesu.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca? Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise

---

1. Kulupake (Syā, I), kulūpage (Sī)

sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesūti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Ussūrabhattasutta

228. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃyeva asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ussūrabhatte kule.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca? Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃyeva samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantaṃ hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kuleti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamakaṇhasappasutta

229. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Asuci duggandho sabhīru sappaṭibhayo mittadubbhī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Asuci duggandho sabhīru sappaṭibhayo mittadubbhī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāmeti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiyakaṇhasappasutta

230. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca? Kodhano upanāhī ghoraviso dujjivho mittadubbhī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime ādīnavā mātugāme. Katame pañca? Kodhano upanāhī ghoraviso dujjovho mittadubbhī. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā, yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā, yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo piṣuṇavāco. Tatridaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā, yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārīnī. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāmeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Dīghacārikavaggo tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Dīghacārikā vuttā, Atinivāsamaccharī.

Dve ca Kulūpakā Bhogā, Bhattaṃ Sappāpare duveti.

## (24) 4. Āvāsikavagga

### 1. Āvāsikasutta

231. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na paṭisallekhitā<sup>1</sup> hoti na paṭisallānārāmo, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā hoti paṭisallānārāmo, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti

---

1. Sallekhitā (Ka-Sī)

ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Piyasutta

232. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahma cārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca.

Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāra gocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahma cariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Sobhanasutta

233. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi? Sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicekasikānam diṭṭhadhamma sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobhetīti. . Tatiyam.

#### 4. Bahūpakārasutta

234. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi? Silavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhā padesu. Bahussuto hoti -pa- diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamtivā āroceti “mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun”ti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotīti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Anukampasutta

235. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi? Adhisīle<sup>2</sup> samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamtivā satim uppādeti “arahaggataṃ āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā”ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamtivā āroceti “mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun”ti. Yam kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ anukampatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Paṭhama avaṇṇārahasutta

236. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca

---

1. Gihim (Syā), gihī (katthaci)

2. Adhisīlesu (Syā)



apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam saggeti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Dutiya avaṇṇārahasutta

237. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvā samaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyam vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyam na vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam saggeti. . Sattamam.

### 8. Tatiya avaṇṇārahasutta

238. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Ananuvicca

apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇā rahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamamacchariyasutta

239. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>1</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiyamacchariyasutta

240. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

1. Dhammaccharī (Ka)

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammaccharī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam saggeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Āvāsikavaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānam

Āvāsiko Piyo ca Sobhano, Bahūpakāro Anukampako ca.  
Tayo Avaṇṇārahā ceva, Macchariyā duvepi cāti<sup>1</sup>.

## (25) 5. Duccaritavagga

### 1. Paṭhamaduccaritasutta

241. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā ducarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā ducarite.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasāṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālam karoti, kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucariteti. . Paṭhamam.

### 2. Paṭhamakāyaduccaritasutta

242. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaducarite -pa- ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite -pa-. Dutiyam.

---

1. Yathābhatam cāpi avaṇṇagedhā, catukkamacchera pañcamena cāti (Sī, Syā)  
Yathābhatam avaṇṇaṅca, catuko macchariyena cāti (Ka)

### 3. Paṭhamavacīduccaritasutta

243. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā vacīduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite -pa-. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Paṭhamamanoduccaritasutta

244. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā manoduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucariteti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Dutiyaduccaritasutta

245. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccharite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccharite.

Pañcime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucарite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucарiteti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyakāyaduccaritasutta

246. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā kāyasucarite -pa-. Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Dutiyavacīduccaritasutta

247. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā vacīduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā vacīsucarite -pa-. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyamanoduccaritasutta

248. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā manoduccarite -pa- ānisaṃsā manosucarite. Katame pañca? Attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasāṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucariteti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Sivathikasutta

249. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā sivathikāya<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca? Asuci, duggandhā, sappāṭibhayā, vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, bahuno janassa ārodanā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sivathikāya.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcime ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idamassa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Idamassa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Tameṇaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī ārakā parivajjanti. Idamassa sappāṭibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā sappāṭibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Idamassa vāḷāvāsasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathāpi

---

1. Sīvathikāya (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

sā bhikkhave sivathikā vāḷānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Tameṇaṃ asucinā kāyakammaṇa samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammaṇa samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammaṇa samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī dīsvā khīyadhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpajanti “aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāma”ti. Idamassa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sivathikūpame puggaleti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Puggalappasādasutta

250. Pañcime bhikkhave ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca? Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṃgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo so saṃghena ukkhitto”ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṃgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṃghena ante nisīdāpito”ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti. Bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti -pa- so vibbhanto hoti -pa-.

---

1. Khīyanadhammaṃ (Sī)

so kālaṅkato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālaṅkato”ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ādīnava puggalappasāde. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā puggalappasādeti. . Dasamaṃ.

Duccaritavaggo pañcama.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Duccaritaṃ Kāyaduccaritaṃ, Vacīduccaritaṃ Manoduccaritaṃ.  
Catūhi pare dve Sivathikā, Puggalappasādena cāti.

**Pañcama paṇṇāsako samatto.**

## (26) 6. Upasampadāvagga

## 1. Upasampādetabbasutta

251. \* Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbanti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Nissayasutta

252. \* Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti -pa- asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi -pa- nissayo dātabboti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Sāmaṇerasutta

253. \* Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena. Asekhena paññākkhandhena. Asekhena vimuttikkhandhena. Asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabboti. . Tatiyam.

## 4. Pañcamacchariyasutta

254. Pañcimāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ paṭikuṭṭham<sup>1</sup>, yadidaṃ dhammacchariyanti. . Catuttham.

---

\* Vi 3. 90 piṭṭhepi.

1. Paṭikuṭṭham (Sī, I), paṭikkuṭṭham (Syā, Kam), paṭikiṭṭham (Ka)



255. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brāhmacariyaṃ vussati, kulamacchariyassa. Lābhamacchariyassa. Vaṇṇamacchariyassa. Dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Paṭhamajhānasutta

256. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitunti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7-13. Dutiyajhānasuttādisattaka

257-263. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- abhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Abhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Abhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ. Abhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ. Abhabbo arahattaṃ<sup>1</sup> sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhama cchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- bhabbo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Bhabbo catutthaṃ jhānaṃ. Bhabbo sotāpattiphalaṃ. Bhabbo sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ. Bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Terasamaṃ.

---

1. Arahattaphalaṃ (Sī)

### 14. Aparapaṭhamajhānasutta

264. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitunti. . Cuddasamam.

### 15-21. Aparadutiya�hānasuttādi

265-271. Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam. Sotāpattiphalaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Anāgāmiphalaṃ. Arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

Pañcime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam. Tatiyam jhānam. Catuttham jhānam. Sotāpattiphalaṃ. Sakadāgāmiphalaṃ. Anāgāmiphalaṃ. Arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca? Āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam akataññutam akataveditam. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātunti. . Ekavīsatimam.

Upasampadāvaggo chaṭṭho.

### 1. Sammutipeyyāla

#### 1. Bhattuddesakasutta

272. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati.

---

1. Na sammanitabbo (Ka) Vi 4. 330 piṭṭhepi passitabban.

mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham na jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabboti.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato<sup>1</sup> na pesetabbo -pa- sammato pesetabbo. Bālo veditabbo. Paṇḍito veditabbo. Khatam upahatam attānam pariharati. Akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānam pariharati. Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Paḥamaṃ.

## 2-14. Senāsanapaññāpakasuttādi

273-285. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo -pa- paññattāpaññattam na jānāti -pa- senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo -pa- paññattāpaññattam jānāti -pa-.

Senāsanagāhāpako na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitam<sup>2</sup> na jānāti -pa- senāsanagāhāpako sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitam<sup>2</sup> jānāti -pa-.

Bhaṇḍāgārīko na sammannitabbo -pa- guttāguttam na jānāti. Bhaṇḍāgārīko sammannitabbo -pa- guttāguttam jānāti.

Cīvarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitam na jānāti. Cīvarapaṭiggāhako sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitam jānāti.

1. Sammatopi (Sī)

2. Paññattāpaññattam (Sī, Syā, Kam)

Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti.

Cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti.

Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo -pa- yāgubhājako sammannitabbo -pa-.

Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo -pa- phalabhājako sammannitabbo  
-pa-.

Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti.

Khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo -pa- bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti.

Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo -pa- vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ na  
jānāti. Appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo -pa- vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ  
jānāti.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpako sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti.

Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti.

Pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo -pa- gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti.

Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo -pa- ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo  
-pa-.

Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo -pa- sāmaṇerapesako  
sammannitabbo -pa-.

Sammato na pesetabbo -pa- sammato pesetabbo -pa-.

Sāmaṇerapesako bālo veditabbo -pa- paṇḍito veditabbo. Khataṃ  
upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati.  
Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.  
Katamehi pañcahi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti. Imehi  
kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako  
yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Cuddasamaṃ.

Sammutipeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## 2. Sikkhāpadapeyyāla

### 1. Bhikkhusutta

286. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Paṭhamam.

### 2-7. Bhikkhunīsuttādi

287-292. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī -pa-sikkhamānā, sāmaṇero, sāmaṇerī, upāsako, upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātīnī hoti, adinnādāyīnī hoti, kāmesumicchācārīnī hoti, musāvādīnī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamam.

### 8. Ājīvakasutta

293. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nirayeti. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9-17. Nigaṇṭhasuttādi

294-302. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Nigaṇṭho. Muṇḍasāvako. Jaṭilako. Paribbājako. Māgaṇḍiko. Tedaṇḍiko. Āruddhako. Gotamako. Devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ nirayeti. . Sattarasamam.

Sikkhāpadapeyyālam niṭṭhitam.

### 3. Rāgapeyyāla

303. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā ādinavasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā<sup>1</sup>. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

304. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccaaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

---

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

305. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā virāgasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

306. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (4)

307. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (5)

308-1151. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Dosassa. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa abhiññāya. Pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. (6-849)

Katame pañca? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Pamādassa bhikkhave paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (6-850)

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Abhiññāya Pariññāya Parikkhayāya, Pahānāya Khayāya Vayena ca. Virāganirodhā Cāgañca, Paṭinissaggo ime dasāti.

Pañcakanipāto niṭṭhito.

**Tatridaṃ vagguddānaṃ**

Sekhabalaṃ Balañceva, Pañcaṅgikañca Sumanam.  
 Muṇḍanīvaraṇaṅca Saññañca, Yodhājīvañca aṭṭhamam.  
 Theram Kakudhaphāsuñca, Andhakavinda dvādasam.  
 Gilānarājatikaṇḍam, Saddhammāghātupāsakam.  
 Araññabrāhmaṇaṅceva, Kimilakkosakam tathā.  
 Dīghācārāvāsikañca, Duccaritūpasampadanti.

**Pañcakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.**



# Āṅguttaranikāya

## Chakkanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsaka

#### 1. Āhuneyyavagga

##### 1. Paṭhama āhuneyyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? \* Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva Sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva Sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. . Paṭhamaṃ.

\* Dī 3. 207; Khu 9. 390 piṭṭhesupī.

## 2. Dutiya āhuneyyasutta

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaram̄ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? \* Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhoti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamaṇo gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake. Udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇiṇā parimasati<sup>1</sup> parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. (1)

Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃanusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. (2)

Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ “sarāgaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ. Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ. Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “avimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānāti. (3)

Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. (4)

Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ

\* Dī 3. 239 piṭṭhepi.

1. Parāmasati (Ka)

duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. (5)

Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. (6)

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhū āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Indriyasutta

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhindriyena vīriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Tatiyāṃ.

### 4. Balasutta

4. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Saddhābalena vīriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catutthāṃ.

### 5. Paṭhama ājānīyasutta

5. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dutiya ājānīyasutta

6. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ -pa- khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Tatiya ājānīyasutta

7. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgantveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ -pa- khamo dhammānaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Anuttariyasutta

8. \* Chayimāni bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Anussatiṭṭhānasutta

9. \* Chayimāni bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṃghānussati sīlānussati cāgānussati devatānussati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānānīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Mahānāmasutta

10. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī”ti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati. \* Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati “ītipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno Buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, ujuppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, nāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa

---

\* Am̐ 3. 531 piṭṭhepi.

Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati. Sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payabhapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato”ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ

hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgam ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati. Sabyāpajāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti. (5)

Puna caparam Mahānāma ariyasavako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti “santi devā Cātumahārājikā<sup>1</sup>, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari<sup>2</sup>, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlam samvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati”ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānam saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti tā devatā ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto

1. Cātumahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Tatuttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), taduttari (Ka) upari 276; Visuddhi 1. 218 piṭṭhesupi passitabban.

3. Tattha uppannā (Sī), tatthūpapannā (Syā, Kam), tatthupapannā (Am 1. 210)



viharati, sabyāpajjāya<sup>1</sup> pajāya abyāpajjo<sup>1</sup> viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti. (6)

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Āhuneyyavaggo paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Āhuneyyā Indriya, balāni tayo Ājānīyā.  
Anuttariya Anussatī, Mahānāmena te dasāti.

## 2. Sāraṇīyavagga

### 1. Paṭhamasāraṇīyasutta

11. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni

1. Sabyāpajjhāya ... abyāpajho (Ka)

2. Sāraṇīyā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṁ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sāraṇīyāti. . Paṭhamāṁ.

## 2. Dutiyasāraṇīyasutta

12. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṁ kāyakammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitāṁ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṁ vacīkammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitāṁ hoti -pa- mettaṁ manokammaṁ paccupaṭṭhitāṁ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi saṁvattanikāni. Tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Nissāraṇīyasutta

13. Chayimā bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>1</sup>, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetāṃ āvuso byāpādassa yadidaṃ mettācetovimuttī”ti<sup>2</sup>.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetāṃ āvuso vihesāya yadidaṃ karuṇācetovimuttī”ti.

---

1. Ṭhassatīti (sabbattha) Dī 3. 205 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

2. Mettācetovimutti (sabbattha)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetam āvuso aratiyā yadidaṃ muditācetovimuttī”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya ceto vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetam āvuso rāgassa yadidaṃ upekkhācetovimuttī”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hotī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya ceto vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca panassa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetam āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ yadidaṃ animittācetovimuttī”ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya “asmīti kho me vigataṃ<sup>1</sup>, ayamahamasmīti ca<sup>2</sup> na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathamkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī”ti. So “mā hevan”tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmīti vigate ‘ayamahamasmī’ti ca na samanupassato, atha ca panassa vicikicchākathamkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, nissaraṇaṃ hetam āvuso vicikicchākathamkathāsallassa yadidaṃ ‘asmī’ti mānasamugghāto”ti. Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Bhaddakasutta

14. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca—

Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya<sup>3</sup>.  
Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi<sup>4</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

1. Vigate (Syā)

2. Ayaṃ cakāro Dī 3. 207 piṭṭhe natthi.

3. Kālaṃkiriya (Ka) Am 1. 264 piṭṭhepi.

4. Na pahāsi (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassarāmataṃ anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggā rāmataṃ anuyutto na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago.

Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato.

Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaranti. . Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Anutappiyasutta

15. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi—tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathañcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto. Bhassārāmo hoti. Niddārāmo hoti. Saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti. Saṃsaggārāmo hoti. Papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā

hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato nappajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Kathaṅcāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti.

Idhāvuso bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto. Na bhassārāmo hoti. Na niddārāmo hoti. Na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti. Na saṃsaggārāmo hoti. Na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathāssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyā ananutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato pajahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyāti.

Yo papañcamanuyutto, papañcābhirato mago.

Virādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna, nippapañcapade rato.

Ārādhayī so nibbānaṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttaranti. . Pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Nakulapitusutta

16. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane miḡadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca—

Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekkho<sup>2</sup> kālamakāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriyā. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena sakkhissati<sup>3</sup> dārake posetuṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharituṃ”<sup>4</sup>. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalāhaṃ gahapati

1. Suṃsumāragire (Sī, I), saṃsumāragire (katthaci)

2. Sāpekkho (I, Ka)

3. Na sakkhissati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ), sakkoti (I, Ka)

4. Sandharitunti (Ka), saṅṭharituṃ (Syā)

kappāsaṃ kantitum veṇim olikhitum, sakkomahaṃ gahapati tavaccayena dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharitum. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālamkiriya. (1)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena aññaṃ gharaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissati”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvaṃ ceva kho gahapati jānāsi ahañca, yaṃ no<sup>2</sup> soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriya. (2)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṃghassa”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tavaccayena dassanakāmatarā ceva bhavissāmi Bhagavato, dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṃghassa. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriya. (3)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī mamaccayena sīlesu<sup>4</sup> paripūrakārini”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasaṇā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, yaṃ so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriya. (4)

1. Bhattāraṃ (Syā, Kam), vīraṃ (Sī)

2. Yadā te (Sī), yathā (Syā), yathā no (I)

3. Samādinnaṃ (Sī)

4. Nakulamātā ... na sīlesu (Sī, I)



Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī lābhini<sup>1</sup> ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassā”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tāsā aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriya. (5)

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evamassa “na Nakulamātā gahapatānī imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharati”ti. Na kho panetaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharanti, ahaṃ tāsā aññatarā. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchatu. Tasmātiha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekkho kālamakāsi, dukkhā gahapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekkhassa kālakiriya. (6)

Atha kho Nakulapituno gahapatissa Nakulamātarā<sup>2</sup> gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādhō ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi. Vuṭṭhahi<sup>3</sup> ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā, tathāpahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādhō ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito<sup>4</sup> aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā

1. Nakulamātā gahapatānī na lābhini (I)

2. Nakulamātāya (Sī, Syā), Nakulamātuyā (Ka)

3. Vuṭṭhāti (Ka)

4. “Gilānabhāvato vuṭṭhāya ṭhito, bhāvappadhāno hi ayaṃ niddeso”ti Ṭīkāsamvaṇṇanā.

daṇḍamolubbha yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Lābhā te gahapati, suladdhaṃ te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā. Yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā. Yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā. Yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā patigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharanti, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati, suladdhaṃ te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Soppasutta

17. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Mahāmoggallāno. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākassapo. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākaccāno. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākoṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup>. Āyasmāpi kho Mahācundo. Āyasmāpi kho Mahākappino. Āyasmāpi kho Anuruddho. Āyasmāpi kho Revato. Āyasmāpi kho Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā bahudeva rattim nisajjāya vītināmetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Tepi kho

---

1. Mahākoṭṭhito (Sī, I)

āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—

Kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ Mahāmoggallāno, kahaṃ Mahākassapo, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhiko, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatāti. Tepi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato uṭṭhāyāsanā yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsūti. Tena no<sup>1</sup> tumhe bhikkhave “therā bhikkhū nāgatā”<sup>2</sup>ti<sup>2</sup> yāva sūriyuggamanā kākacchamānā supatha. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā “rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>3</sup> yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo”ti. No hetam bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam “rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo”ti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā “raṭṭhiko -pa- pettaṇiko. Senāpatiko. Gāmagāmaṇiko<sup>4</sup>. Pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo”ti. No hetam bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam “pūgagāmaṇiko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmaṇikattaṃ vā kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo”ti.

1. Kena no (Ka), ke nu (katthaci)

2. Bhikkhū navā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), bhikkhū gatāti (?)

3. Muddhābhisitto (Ka)

4. Gāmagāmiko (Sī, I)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānu yogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāvasaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto”ti. No hetam bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuयोगam ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto”ti.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuयोगamanuyuttā viharissāmā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Macchabandhasutta

18. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vakkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamānaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. No hetam

---

1. Bodhapakkhiyānaṃ (Sī), bodhapakkhikānaṃ (I)

bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāyupanīte<sup>1</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati. Tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā “orabbhiko -pa- sūkariko<sup>2</sup> -pa- sākuṇiko -pa- māgaviko mage<sup>3</sup> vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. No hetuṃ bhante. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayāpi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ “māgaviko mage vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mage vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati. Tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na

---

1. Vadhāyānīte (Syā, Kaṃ), vadhāya nīte (Ka)

2. Sokariko (Syā)

3. Mige (Syā, Kaṃ)

yānāyāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Tehi (nāma)<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave tīracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāyupanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>2</sup> neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati<sup>3</sup> na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānāyāyī na bhogabhogī na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati<sup>4</sup>, ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāyupanītaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhati. Taṃ hi tassa<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjatīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisutta

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike<sup>6</sup> viharati Giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “maraṇassati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā, bhāvettha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇassatin”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi

1. ( ) Bahūsu natthi.

3. Hoti (Syā, Ka)

5. Taṃ hissa (I, Ka)

2. Manasānupekkhati, tasmā so (Syā, Ka)

4. Ajjhāvasati (Syā, Ka)

6. Nādike (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Am 3. 135 piṭṭhepi.

maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā<sup>2</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ. Bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahampi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatin”ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇassatinti. Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇassatinti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca “yo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti ‘aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kathaṃ assā”ti.

Yo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

---

1. Saṅkharitvā (Ka)    2. Saṃharitvā (Ka)    3. Yvāyaṃ (I, Ka)    4. Yopāyaṃ (Ka)

Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti.

Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti “aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ, yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā”ti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvēssāma āsavānaṃ khayāyā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Dutiyamarāṇassatisutta

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—maraṇassati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya<sup>2</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati “bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa, ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya. Tena me assa

1. Yopāyaṃ (Ka)

2. Paṭigatāya (Ka) Am 3. 138 piṭṭhepi.



kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ vāyāmaṃca ussāhaṃca ussoḥhiṃca appaṭivāniṃca satīṃca sampajaññaṃca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati “bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa ahi vā maṃ ḍḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mamassa antarāyo”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ “atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṅca vāyāmaṅca ussāhaṅca ussoḷhiṅca appaṭivāniṅca satiṅca sampajaññaṅca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesāmyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṅca karaṇīyaṃ.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā”ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Dassamaṃ.

Sāraṇīyavaggo dutiyo.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Dve Sāraṇī Nissāraṇīyaṃ, Bhaddakaṃ Anutappiyaṃ.  
Nakulaṃ Soppamacchā ca, dve honti Maraṇassatīti.

—

## **3. Anuttariyavagga**

### **1. Sāmakasutta**

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharāṇiyāyaṃ. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā

tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca.

Tayome bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanuñño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharāṇiyam obhāsetvā yenāham tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “tayome bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave alābhā, tesam dulladdham, ye vo devatāpi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihāyamāne.

Aparepi bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ manasi karoṭha, bhāssissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā? Saṅgaṇikārāmatā dovacassatā pāpamittatā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniyā dhammā.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītamaddhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatamaddhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti

---

1. Kho (Ka)

kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Aparihānīyasutta

22. Chayime bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā, na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniyā dhammā.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītamaddhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatamaddhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Yepi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbete imeheva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehīti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Bhayasutta

23. ‘Bhayan’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Dukkhan’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Rogo’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Saṅgo’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Paṅko’ti bhikkhave kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kāmāragarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā ‘bhayan’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca bhikkhave ‘dukkhan’ti -pa-. ‘Rogo’ti. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti. ‘Saṅgo’ti. ‘Paṅko’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ, kāmāragarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi paṅkā na parimuccati. Tasmā ‘paṅko’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo gaṇḍo, saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ.  
Ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā, jātimaraṇasambhave.

Anupādā vimuccanti, jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye.

Te khemappattā sukhino, diṭṭhadhammābhiniḅbutā.

Sabbaverabhayātītā<sup>1</sup>, sabbadukkhaṃ upaccaganti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Himavantasutta

24. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>2</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyāti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Anussatiṭṭhānasutta

25. Chayimāni bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo -pa- paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ

1. Sabbe verabhayātītā (Syā)

2. Kallatākusalo (Syā, Kam, Ka) Saṃ 2. 225 piṭṭhepi passitabbam.

hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa”ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni -pa- samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me -pa- yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato”ti -pa- evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati “santi devā Cātumahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena. Sutena. Cāgena. Paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati”ti.

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idampi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visujjhanti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Mahākaccānasutta

26. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum̐. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etadavoca—acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni.

Katamāni cha? Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati “itipi so Bhagavā -pa- Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparaṃ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati “svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo -pa- paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparam āvuso ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati “suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho -pa- anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako saṃghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparam āvuso ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni -pa- samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano silam anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparam āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati “lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me -pa- yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato”ti. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti,



na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Puna caparam āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati “santi devā Cātumahārājikā, santi devā -pa- tatuttari, yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena. Sutena. Cāgena. Paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati”ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṅca devatānaṃ saddhaṅca sīlaṅca sutaṅca cāgaṅca paññaṅca anussarati, nevassa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti. Ujugatamevassa tasmim samaye cittam hoti nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā. ‘Gedho’ti kho āvuso pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Idampi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evamidhekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānānīti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Paṭhamasamayasutta

27. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno

kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti. Chayime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

Katame cha? Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo “aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

Puna caparam bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo “aham kho āvuso byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā byāpādassa pahānāya dhammam desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu byāpādassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayam bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

Puna caparam bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo “aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pahānāya dhammam desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pahānāya

dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitūṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucca pariyaṅgāhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkhamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkuccapariyaṅgāhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitūṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyaṅgāhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkhamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ āvuso vicikicchāpariyaṅgāhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitūṃ.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkhamitvā evamassa vacanīyo “ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, taṃ nimittaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitūṃ. Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkhamitūṃ. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutiyasamayasutta

28. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane migadāye. Atha kho tesaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi “ko nu kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamathopissa tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamathopissa tasmim samaye appaṭippassaddho hoti, tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Yadevassa divā samādhinimittānaṃ manasikataṃ hoti, tadevassa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno

dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca “na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyissa tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsussa hoti Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātum. Tasmā so asamayo mano-abhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there bhikkhū etadavoca—sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ “chayime bhikkhu samaya manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Katame cha? Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati -pa-. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Uddhaccakukkuca pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati. Yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati. Tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo ‘ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ

āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū'ti. Tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā metaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun'ti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Udāyīsutta

29. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ āmantesi “kati nu kho Udāyī anussatiṭṭhānānī”ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “Sattā taṃ āvuso Udāyī āmantesi”ti. Suṇomahaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato. Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānanti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “aññāsīm kho ahaṃ Ānanda ‘nevāyaṃ Udāyī moghapuriso adhiccitaṃ anuyutto viharatī’ti”. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānīti.

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānānī. Katamāni pañca? Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulikataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā, iti vivaṭena

cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ ñānadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakāraṣsa asucino paccavekkhati “atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nhāru<sup>1</sup> atthi atṭhimiṅgaṃ vakkāṃ, hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ, antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan”ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ kāmarāgappahānāya saṃvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaṭṭitaṃ<sup>2</sup> ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakāṃ vinīlakāṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti<sup>4</sup>.

Seyyathāpi vā pana<sup>5</sup> passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaṭṭitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi<sup>6</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati “ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto”ti.

Seyyathāpi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaṭṭitaṃ atṭhikasaṅkhalikāṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ -pa-. Atṭhikasaṅkhalikāṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ. Atṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāvikkhittāni<sup>7</sup>, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ<sup>8</sup> aññena

1. Nahāru (Sī, I) Dī 2. 233; Ma 1. 72 piṭṭhādīsūpi.

3. Evanti idaṃ satipaṭṭhānasuttādīsū natthi.

5. Seyyathā vā pana (Syā)

7. Disāvidisāsū vikkhittāni (Sī)

2. Chaḍḍitaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Etaṃ anatītoti (Sī)

6. Siṅgālehi (Sī)

8. Kaṭṭhikaṃ (Sī)

<sup>1</sup>phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇappaṭibhāgāni<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni<sup>3</sup> terovassikāni. Aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasamharati. “Ayampi kho kāyo evaṃ dhammo evaṃ bhāvī evaṃ anātīto”ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

Puna caparaṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati. Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni.

Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda idampi chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi. Idhānanda bhikkhu satova abhikkamati, satova paṭikkamati, satova tiṭṭhati, satova nisīdati, satova seyyaṃ kappeti, satova kammaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ satisampajaññāya samvattatīti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Anuttariyasutta

30. Chayimāni bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?  
Dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyanti.

Katamañca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanampi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanampi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ, netāṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya

1-1. Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (Sī, I), piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ (Syā, Kam)

2. Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Puñjakatāni (I)



gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>2</sup> ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ.

Savanānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddampi<sup>3</sup> savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddampi savanāya gacchati, gītasaddampi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭiṭṭhikassa dhammassavanāya gacchati. Atthetaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ, netaṃ natthīti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammassavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ.

Lābhānuttariyañca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābhampi labhati, dāralābhampi labhati, dhanalābhampi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ labhati, samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭiṭṭhikassa saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. Attheso bhikkhave lābho, neso natthīti vadāmi. So ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake

---

1. Sokapariddavānaṃ (Sī)

2. Atthagamāya (Sī)

3. Bherisaddassapi (Ka) evaṃ vīṇāsaddampi-iccādīsipi.

vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ, iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ.

Sikkhānuttariyaṃ kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismimpi sikkhati, assasmimpi sikkhati, rathasmimpi sikkhati, dhanusmimpi sikkhati, tharusmimpi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa<sup>1</sup> sikkhati. Atthesā bhikkhave sikkhā, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhiccittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati, niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlampi sikkhati, adhiccittampi sikkhati, adhipaññampi sikkhati, niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ.

Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyampi paricarati, brāhmaṇampi paricarati, gahapatimpi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atthesā bhikkhave pāricariyā, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya -pa- na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato

---

1. Micchāpaṭipattim (Ka)

abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ.

Anussatānuttariyaṃ kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābhampi anussarati, dāralābhampi anussarati, dhanalābhampi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābhaṃ anussarati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anussarati. Atthesā bhikkhave anussati, nesā natthīti vadāmi. Sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Etadānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyānīti.

Ye dassanānuttaraṃ laddhā<sup>1</sup>, savanaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye ratā<sup>2</sup>.

Upaṭṭhitā pāricariyā, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ.

Vivekappaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ.

Appamāde pamuditā, nipakā sīlasaṃvutā.

Te ve kālena paccanti<sup>3</sup>, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>4</sup> tatiyo.

1. Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā (Sī, I), dassanānuttariyaṃ laddhā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Anuttariyaṃ tathā (Ka)

3. Paccanti (Syā, Ka)

4. Sāmakavaggo (Ka)

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sāmakō Aparihāniyo, Bhayaṃ Himavānussati.  
Kaccāno dve ca Samayā, Udāyī Anuttariyenāti.

## 4. Devatāvagga

### 1. Sekhasutta

31. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvāratā bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Chayime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. . Paṭhamam.

### 2. Paṭhama aparihānasutta

32. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhagāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>1</sup>. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca sā devatā, samanunño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanunño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

---

1. Paṭisandhāragāravatā (Ka)

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi “imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca ‘chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī” ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.  
Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo.  
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketī. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Dutiya aparihānasutta

33. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā hirigāravatā ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti” ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.  
Hiri-ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo.  
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketī. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Mahāmogallānasutta

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa

rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko uḁapāḁi “katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti ‘sotāpannā nāma<sup>1</sup> avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti”. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upaṇṇo hoti. Tatrapī naṃ evaṃ jānanti “tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīṇjitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīṇjeyya, evamevaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmaṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>3</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamaṇāya, nisīḁa mārisa Moggallāna, idamāsaṇaṃ paṇṇattaṃ”ti. Nisīḁi kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno paṇṇatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīḁi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno etadavoca—

Katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Catumahārājikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Sabbesaṇṇeva nu kho Tissa Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Catumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ṇāṇaṃ hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Cātumahārājikā devā Buddhē aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, ariyakantehi

---

1. Sotāpannāmhā (Sī), sotāpannāmha (Syā, Kam, I)

2. Sammiṇjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Svāgataṃ (Sī)

sīlehi asamannāgatā, na tesam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye ca kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Cātumahārājikā devā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Cātumahārājikānaññeva nu kho Tissa devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Udāhu Tāvatisānampi devānam -pa- Yāmānampi devānam. Tusitānampi devānam. Nimmānaratīnampi devānam. Paranimmitavasavattīnampi devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Paranimmitavasavattīnampi kho mārīsa Moggallāna devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Sabbesaññeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Na kho mārīsa Moggallāna sabbesam Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Paranimmitasavattī devā Buddhhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, na tesam devānam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti. Ye ca kho te mārīsa Moggallāna Paranimmitasavattī devā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesam evam ñāṇam hoti “sotāpannā nāma avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ brahmaloke antarāhito Jetavane pāturahosīti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Vijjābhāgiyasutta

35. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?  
Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā,  
virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyāti.  
. Pañcamam.

### 6. Vivādamūlasutta

36. \* Chayimāni bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu  
kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi  
agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi  
na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati  
appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati  
appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti. Yo hoti  
vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya  
dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam  
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva  
pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe  
bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha,  
tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim  
anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa  
pahānam hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna caparam bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī -pa-. Issukī hoti  
maccharī. Saḷho hoti māyāvī. Pāpiccho hoti micchādīṭṭhi. Sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī  
hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Sattharipi agāravo  
viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo  
viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave  
bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso. Dhamme. Saṅghe agāravo  
viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti. Yo  
hoti vivādo

---

\* Di 3. 204; Ma 3. 33; Vi 4. 212 piṭṭhesupi.



bahunāhitāya bahunāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim̐ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim̐ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlānīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Chaḷaṅgasamannāgata

37. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇḍakī<sup>1</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Veḷukaṇḍakim̐ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetim̐, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi “esā bhikkhave Veḷukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti? Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubbeva dānā sumano hoti, dadam̐ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni.

Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītaraṅgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇaṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇaṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

1. Veḷukaṇḍakīyā (Upari 444; Am̐ 1. 88; Sam̐ 1. 432 piṭṭhepi.)

Evam chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasaṁvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattatī”ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo<sup>1</sup> appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchati.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamāṇam gahetum “ettakāni udakāḷhakānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānī”ti vā “ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānī”ti vā, atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkham gacchati. Evamevam kho bhikkhave evam chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum “ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasaṁvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṁvattatī”ti. Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhamgacchatīti.

\* Pubbeva dānā Sumano, dadam cittaṁ pasādaye.

Datvā attamano hoti, esā yaññassa<sup>2</sup> sampadā.

Vītarāgā<sup>3</sup> vītadosā, vītamohā anāsavā.

Khettam yaññassa sampannam, saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>4</sup>.

Sayam ācamayitvāna, datvā sakehi paṇibhi.

Attano parato ceso, yañño hoti mahapphalo.

+ Evam yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā.

Abyābajjham sukham lokam, paṇḍito upapajjatīti. . Sattaman.

## 8. Attakārīsutta

38. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdī, ekamantaṁ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo

1. Asaṅkheyyo (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Puññassa (Ka)

3. Vītarāgo (Syā, Kam, Ka) evam anantarapadattayepi.

4. Brahmacāriṇo (Syā, Kam)

\* Khu 2. 159 Petavatthumhipi.

+ Am 1. 353 piṭṭhepi.

Bhagavantam etadavoca “aham hi bho Gotama evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi ‘natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro’ti”. Māham brahmaṇa evamvādim evamdiṭṭhim addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evam vakkhati “natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro”ti.

Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabhadhātūti. Evam bho. Ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyantīti. Evam bho. Yam kho brāhmaṇa ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti. Ayam sattānam attakāro ayam parakāro.

Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu -pa- atthi parakkamadhātu. Atthi thāmadhātu. Atthi ṭhitidhātu. Atthi upakkamadhātūti. Evam bho. Upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyantīti. Evam bho. Yam kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti. Ayam sattānam attakāro ayam parakāro.

Māham brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> evamvādim evamdiṭṭhim addasam vā assosim vā, katham hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evam vakkhati “natthi attakāro natthi parakāro”ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Nidānasutta

39. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobhova samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā dosova samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā mohova samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena kammaṇa devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa dosajena kammaṇa mohajena

---

1. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, māham (Ka)

kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Tīṇimāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobhova samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adosova samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti. Atha kho bhikkhave amohā amohova samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kamma adosajena kamma amohajena kamma nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo. Atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kamma adosajena kamma amohajena kamma devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyati. . Navamaṇi.

## 10. Kimilasutta

40. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimilo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimilo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgateparinibbute saddhammo naciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammona ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

1. Paṭisandhāre (Ka), heṭṭhā 216 piṭṭhe, upari 460 piṭṭhesupi.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Dārukkhandhasutta

41. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no āvuso tumhe amum mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan”ti. Evamāvusoti.

Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ pathavīveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi āvuso amumhi dārukkhandhe pathavīdhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ pathavīveva adhimucceyya. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ āpotveva adhimucceyya -pa- tejotveva adhimucceyya. Vāyotveva adhimucceyya. Subhantveva adhimucceyya. Asubhantveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi āvuso amumhi dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandhaṃ asubhantveva adhimucceyyāti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

### 12. Nāgitasutta

42. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo, tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale

viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum̃ kho Icchānaṅgalakā  
brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā  
pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam̃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati  
Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam̃ kho pana bhavantam̃ Gotamam̃ evam̃ kalyāṇo  
kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Araham̃ Sammāsambuddho  
Vijjācaraṇasampanno -pa- Buddho Bhagavā’ti. So imam̃ lokam̃ sadevakam̃  
-pa- Arahataṃ dassanam̃ hotī”ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā  
brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtam̃ khādanīyam̃  
bhojanīyam̃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo tenupasaṅkamimsu,  
upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraakoṭṭhake aṭṭham̃su uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti.  
Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̃ Nāgitam̃ āmantesi “ke pana te Nāgita  
uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti. Ete bhante  
Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam̃ khādanīyam̃ bhojanīyam̃  
ādāya bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam̃yeva uddissa  
bhikkhusam̃ghañcāti. Māham̃ Nāgita yasena samāgamam̃, mā ca mayā yaso.  
Yo kho Nāgita nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī  
akasiralābhī, yassāham̃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,  
so tam̃ mīḷhasukham̃ middhasukham̃ lābhasakkārasilokasukham̃ sādīyeyyāti.

Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo  
dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yeneva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati,  
tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca.  
Seyyathāpi bhante thullaphusitake deve vasante yathāninnam̃ udakāni  
pavattanti. Evamevam̃ kho bhante yena yeneva dāni Bhagavā gamissati,  
tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Tam̃  
kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapanñāṇanti.

Māham̃ Nāgita yasena samāgamam̃, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita  
nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa

sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya.

Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idānimaṃ āyasmantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati samaṇuddeso vā taṃ tamhā<sup>1</sup> samādhimhā cāvessatī”ti tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃyeva manasi karissati ekattan”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti “idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī”ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

---

1-1. Ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī, I) ārāmiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā, so taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī) Am 3. 156 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ  
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati  
araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno  
attamano homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ Nāgita samaye  
addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci<sup>1</sup> passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu  
me Nāgita tasmim̐ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyāti. .  
Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo<sup>2</sup> catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sekhā dve Aparihāni, Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā.

Vivādadaṇattakārī Nidānaṃ, Kimiladārukkhandhena Nāgitoti.

## 5. Dhammikavagga

### 1. Nāgasutta

43. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā  
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapattikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi  
“āyāmānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma  
divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato  
paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbārāmo  
Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ  
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “āyāmānanda yena  
Pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisīñcituṃ”ti. “Evaṃ

1. Na kiñci (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Sekkhariparihāniyavaggo (Syā)



bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbakotṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni pariśiñcitum, Pubbakotṭhake gattāni pariśiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahātūriya<sup>1</sup> tāḷitavāditenā Pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati, apissu taṃ jano disvā evamāha “abhirūpo vata bho rañño nāgo, dassanīyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno vata bho rañño nāgo”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “hatthimeva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ brahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha ‘nāgo vata bho nāgo’ti. Udāhu aññampi kañci<sup>3</sup> mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha ‘nāgo vata bho nāgo’ti”. Hatthimpi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha “nāgo vata bho nāgo”ti. Assampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Goṇampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Uragampi<sup>4</sup> kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Rukkhampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ -pa-. Manussampi kho Udāyī mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evamāha “nāgo vata bho nāgo”ti. Api ca Udāyī yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ “nāgo”ti brūmīti.

Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhante Bhagavatā. Api ca Udāyī yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tamahaṃ “nāgo”ti brūmīti. Idañca panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi—

“Manussabhūtaṃ Sambuddhaṃ, attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ.

Iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe, cittassūpasame rataṃ.

1. Mahāturiya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Mahantaṃ brahantaṃ (Sī), mahattaṃ brahmattaṃ (Ka)

3. Kiñci (Ka)

4. Nāgampi (Ka)

Yaṃ manussā namassanti, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

Devāpi taṃ<sup>1</sup> namassanti, iti me Arahato sutarṃ.

Sabbasaṃyojanātītaṃ, vanā nibbana<sup>2</sup>māgataṃ.

Kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>3</sup>, muttaṃ selāva kañcanaṃ.

Sabbe accarucī nāgo, Himavāññe siluccaye.

Sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ, saccaṇāmo anuttaro.

Nāgaṃ vo<sup>4</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so.

Soraccaṃ avihimsā ca, pādā nāgassa te duve.

Tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ, caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare.

Saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā.

Sati gīvā siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā.

Dhammakucchisaṃtāpo, viveko tassa vāladhi.

So jhāyī assāsarato, ajjhataṃ susamāhito<sup>5</sup>.

Gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito.

Seyyaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinnopi samāhito.

Sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.

Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati.

Ghāsamacchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ.

Samyojanaṃ aṇumthūlaṃ, sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ.

Yena yeneva gacchati, anapekkhova gacchati.

Yathāpi udake jātaṃ, puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

Nupalippati<sup>6</sup> toyena, sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ.

Tatheva loke sujāto, Buddho loke viharati.

Nupalippati lokena, toyena padumaṃ yathā.

1. Naṃ (Sī, I)

2. Nibbāna (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Nekkhamme rataṃ (Ka-Sī)

4. Te (Ka)

5. Ajjhattupasamāhito (Syā, Ka)

6. Na upalippati (Sī, Syā, kaṃ, I), nupalimpatī (Ka)

Mahāginīva jalito<sup>1</sup>, anāhārūpasammati.

Saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>2</sup>, “nibbuto”ti pavuccati.

Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī, upamā viññūhi desitā.

Viññassanti<sup>3</sup> mahānāgā, nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ.

Vītarāgo vītadoso, vītamoho anāsavo.

Sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo, parinibbissati<sup>4</sup> anāsavo”ti. . Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Migasālāsutta

44. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ mādhāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā<sup>5</sup> upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca—

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmī satto<sup>6</sup> Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti. Petteyyopi<sup>7</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, sopi kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato “sakadāgāmipatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno”ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyanti. Evaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā byākatanti.

1. Mahāggini pajjalito (Sī, Syā, Kam)

3. Viññissanti (Ka)

5. Migasāṇā (Ka) Am 3. 365 piṭṭhepi.

7. Petteyyo piyo (Sī, I, Ka), pitu piyo (Syā, Kam)

2. Aṅgāresu ca santesu (Ka)

4. Parinibbāti (I, Ka)

6. Sakadāgāmipatto (Ka, Syā, I)

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattaṃ paṇḍapātapāṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca “kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato ‘sakadāgāmipatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno’ti. Petteyyopi me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, sopi kālaṅkato Bhagavatā byākato ‘sakadāgāmipatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno’ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo. Yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālāya upāsikaṃ etadavocaṃ “evaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā byākataṃ”ti.

Kā cānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā<sup>1</sup>, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe. Chayime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

Katame cha, idhānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ

---

1. Ambakā ambakapaññā (Sī, I), ambakā ambakasaññā (Syā, Kam) Am 3. 367 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī.

(1)

Idha panānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoto, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (2)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti “imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto”ti. Taṃ hi tesaṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatrānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbati, tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena. Tasmātihānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>1</sup> hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesagāmī. (3)

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti -pa- no hānagāmī. (4)

---

1. Avigato (Ka)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti -pa- yo vā panassa mādiso.

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti -pa- sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmīyeva hoti no visesāgāmī. (5)

Idha panānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesāgāmīyeva hoti no hānagāmī. (6)

Tatrānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti “imassapi teva dhammā aparassapi teva dhammā, kasmā tesāṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto”ti. Taṃ hi tesāṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatrānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañcassa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati, tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena. Tasmātihānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. KHaññati hānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā panassa mādiso.

Kā cānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe. Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatimpi aññassa. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo

samannāgato abhavissa. Nayidha Isidatto purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnāti. . Dutiyam.

### 3. Iṇasutta

45. Dāḷiddiyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>2</sup> assako anāḷhiko<sup>3</sup> iṇam ādiyati. Iṇādānampi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko iṇam ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇāti, vaḍḍhipi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭissuṇitvā kālabhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codentipi nam. Codanāpi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko codiyamāno na deti, anucarantipi nam. Anucariyāpi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante. Yampi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhantipi nam. Bandhanampi bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhoginoti. Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kho bhikkhave dāḷiddiyampi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānampi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhipi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyāpi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanampi dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, vīriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷhiko.

Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, vīriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya

---

1. Dāḷiddiyam (Sī)

3. Anaddhiko (Syā, Kam)

2. Daḷiddo (Sī)

4. Kālagatam (Ka)

asati kusalesu dhammesu, kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idamassa iṇādānasmim vadāmi.

So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati<sup>1</sup>, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti icchati, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti saṅkappati, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti vācaṃ bhāsati, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti kāyenaparakkamati. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu -pa- so tassa manoduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu -pa- “mā maṃ jaññū”ti kāyena parakkamati. Idamassa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi.

Tamenaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu “ayañca so āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro”ti. Idamassa codanāya vadāmi.

Tamenaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti. Idamassa anucariyāya vadāmi.

Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷhiko kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā nirayabandhane vā bajjhati tiracchānāyonibandhane vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanampi samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukam<sup>2</sup> evaṃantarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānāyonibandhanaṃ vāti.

Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke, iṇādānañca vuccati.

Daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

Tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanampi nigacchati.

Etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ, kāmalābhābhijappinaṃ.

Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa na vijjati.

Ahiriko anottappī, pāpakammavinibbayo.

Kāyaduccharitaṃ katvā, vacīduccaritaṃ ca.

Manoduccharitaṃ katvā, “mā maṃ jaññū”ti icchati.

1. Padahati (Ka)

2. Evaṃdukkhaṃ (Syā, Kam, Ka)



So saṁsappati<sup>1</sup> kāyena, vācāya uda cetasā.  
 Pāpakammaṁ pavaḍḍhento, tattha tattha punappunaṁ.  
 So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṁ dukkaṭamattano.  
 Daliddo iṇamādāya, bhuñjamāno vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti naṁ, saṅkappā mānasā dukhā.  
 Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, yassa vippaṭisārajā.  
 So pāpakammo dummedho, jānaṁ dukkaṭamattano.  
 Yonimaññataraṁ gantvā, niraye vāpi bajjhati.  
 Etaṁ hi bandhanaṁ dukkhaṁ, yamhā dhīro pamuccati.  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi, dadaṁ cittaṁ pasādayaṁ.  
 Ubhayattha kaṭaggāho, saddhassa gharamesino.  
 Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.  
 Evametaṁ gahaṭṭhānaṁ, cāgo puññaṁ pavaḍḍhati.  
 Tatheva ariyavinaye, saddhā yassa patiṭṭhitā.  
 Hirīmano ca ottappī, paññavā sīlasaṁvuto.  
 Eso kho ariyavinaye, “sukhajīvī”ti vuccati.  
 Nirāmisam sukhaṁ laddhā, upekkhaṁ adhiṭṭhati.  
 Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā, niccaṁ āraddhavīriyo.  
 Jhānāni upasampajja, ekodi nipako sato.  
 Evaṁ ñatvā yathābhūtaṁ, sabbasaṁyojanakkhaye.  
 Sabbaso anupādāya, sammā cittaṁ vimuccati.  
 Tassa sammāvimuttassa, ñāṇaṁ ce hoti tādino.  
 “Akuppā me vimutti”ti, bhavasamyojanakkhaye.  
 Etaṁ kho paramaṁ ñāṇaṁ, etaṁ sukhamanuttaraṁ.  
 Asokaṁ virajaṁ khemaṁ, etaṁ ānaṇyamuttamanti. . Tatiyaṁ.

#### 4. Mahācundasutta

46. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sayamjātiyaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etadavoca—

Idhāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī “ime pana ‘jhāyīnomhā jhāyīnomhā’ti jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti<sup>2</sup>, kimime<sup>3</sup> jhāyanti, kintime jhāyanti, katham imē jhāyanti”ti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī “ime pana ‘dhammayogamhā dhammayogamhā’ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā, kimime dhammayogā, kintime dhammayogā, katham imē dhammayogā”ti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū nappasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti

1. Sahajātiyaṃ (Sī, I), Sañjātiyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Apajjhāyanti (Ma 1. 410 piṭṭhe)

3. Kim hime (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Tasmātihāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā”ti, evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amatam dhātum kāyena phusitvā viharanti. Tasmātihāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā”ti, evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā hete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijjha passantīti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasutta

47. Atha kho Moḷiyasīvako<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moḷiyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammoti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi”ti.

Tena hi Sīvaka taññevettha paṭipucchāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsīti. Evaṃ bhante. Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ “natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho”ti pajānāsi. Evampi kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti -pa-.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ-pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ moham -pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ -pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ -pa- santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ “atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo”ti pajānāsi,

---

1. Moliyasīvako (Sī, I), molīsīvako (Ka)

asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam “natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo”ti pajānāsīti. Evam bhante. Yam kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam “atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam “natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo”ti pajānāsi. Evam kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti.

Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante -pa- upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saraṇam gatanti. . Pañcamam.

## 6. Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasutta

48. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham saraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammoti bho Gotama vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī”ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā nam byākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam rāgam “atthi me ajjhattam rāgo”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgam “natthi me ajjhattam rāgoti pajānāsī”ti. Evam bho. Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgam “atthi me ajjhattam rāgo”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgam “natthi me ajjhattam rāgo”ti pajānāsi. Evampi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti -pa-.

Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosam -pa- santam vā ajjhattam moham -pa- santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam -pa- santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosam -pa- santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso”ti pajānāsīti. Evam bho. Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso”ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam “natthi me ajjhattam

manosandoso”ti pajānāsi. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. .  
Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Khemasutta

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto. Tassa na evaṃ hoti “atthi me seyyoti vā atthi me sadisoti vā atthi me hīnoti vā”ti. Idamavocāyasmā Khemo, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo “samanunño me Satthā”ti uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yo so bhante bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto. Tassa na evaṃ hoti ‘natthi me seyyoti vā natthi me sadisoti vā natthi me hīnoti vā’ti”. Idamavo cāyasmā Sumano, samanunño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano “samanunño me Satthā”ti uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu āyasmante ca Kheme āyasmante ca Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi “evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ

byākaronti, attho ca vutto, attā ca anupanīto, atha ca pana idhekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā<sup>1</sup> maññe aññaṃ byākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantī<sup>2</sup>ti.

Na ussesu na omesu, samatte nopaniyare<sup>2</sup>.

Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, caranti saṃyojanavippamuttāti.

Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Indriyasamvarasutta

50. \* Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ -pa- vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggupi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāropi pāripūriṃ

1. Hasamānakam (Ka) Vi 3. 272 piṭṭhepi.

2. Nopaniyare (Syā, I, Ka)

\* Heṭṭhā 16, 175 piṭṭhesu; upari 472 piṭṭhepi.

gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyaśaṃvare sati indriyaśaṃvarasampannaṃ upanīśasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ -pa-vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Aṭṭhamā.

### 9. Ānandasutta

51. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupaśāṅkamaṃ, upaśāṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodī, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca—

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānātīti. Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃyeva Ānandanti. Tenahāvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etadavoca—

Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. So yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti. Yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmīṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te kālena kālaṃ upaśāṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa kvattho”ti, te tassa āyasmato avivaṇaṃ ceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañca vijānātīti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā  
 Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ dhārema. Āyasmā hi Ānando dhammaṃ pariyaṇuṇāti Suttaṃ  
 Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ  
 Abbhutaḍḍhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. Āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ  
 dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ  
 yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti. Āyasmā Ānando  
 yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Āyasmā  
 Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi  
 anuvicāreti manasānu pekkhati. Āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā  
 bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā  
 mātīkādharā, tasmīṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti. Te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ  
 upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇḥati “idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa  
 kvattho”ti, te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇṇeva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇṇa  
 uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ  
 paṭivinodentīti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Khattiyasutta

52. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅka mitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ  
 sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi  
 brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Khattiyā bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā  
 kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā  
 paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā pathavībhinivesā issariyapariyosānāti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā  
 kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā  
 paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānāti.

---

1. Jāṇussoṇi (Ka)



Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānāti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Itthī kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alankārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapattībhinivesā issariyapariyosānāti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahanūpavicārā satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānāti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kimadhippāyā kimupavicārā kimadhiṭṭhānā kimabhinivesā kimpariyosānāti. Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā silādhiṭṭhānā ākiñcaññābhinivesā<sup>1</sup> nibbānapariyosānāti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañca upavicārañca adhiṭṭhānañca abhinivesaṃca pariyosānañca. Brāhmaṇānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti -pagahapatīnampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti. Itthīnampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti. Corānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti. Samaṇānampi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañca upavicārañca adhiṭṭhānañca abhinivesaṃca pariyosānañca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Dasamaṃ.

## 11. Appamādasutta

53. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ

---

1. Akiñcaññābhinivesā (Syā, Ka)

sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti. Atthi kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti.

Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti. Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ<sup>2</sup> lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti nicchādeti. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni, sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>3</sup>, sabbete rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesaṃ cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa -pa-.

1. Jaṅgamānaṃ (Sī, I) Am 3. 273; Ma 1. 242 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Kuḍḍarājāno (Sī, Syā-tṭha), kuddarājāno (I) Am 3. 274.

4. Anuyuttā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tāra karūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candassa pabhāya kalam nāgghanti soḷasim, candappabhā tāsam aggamakkhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyikoti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Dhammikasutta

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko Jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti<sup>1</sup>, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ”ti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya

1. Na saṅṭhahanti (Sī)

2. Jātibhūmikānaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)

pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma”ti.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etadavocum “pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvaraṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsanti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma”ti.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etadavocum “pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhāpi āvāsā, alaṃ te idha vāsenā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatrapi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara piṇḍapāta senāsana gilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ”ti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati -pa-. Yaṃnūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. Atha kho Jātibhūmakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Dhammiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etadavocuṃ “pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etadahosi “pabbājito khomhi Jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacīvaramādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “handa kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi”ti. Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante Jātibhūmakehi upāsakehi sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi. Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kiṃ te iminā, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassim sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti, te atīradakkhīṇiyā<sup>1</sup> nāvāya tīradassim sakuṇaṃ muñcanti, so gacchateva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, Tathāgatako<sup>2</sup> hoti. Sace pana so

1. Atīradassaniyā (Syā), atīradassiyā (Ka)

2. Tathāgato (Ka) Dī 1. 213 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

samantā tīraṃ na passati, tameva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mameva santike āgacchasi.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Korabyassa Suppatiṭṭho nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sītaccāyo manoramo. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasayojanāni abhiniveso ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ seyyathāpi nāma āḷhakathālikā. Evamassa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ seyyathāpi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamañānapadā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migā<sup>1</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati, na ca sudam<sup>2</sup> aññamaññaṃ phalāni himsanti.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkāmi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthāya devatāya etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva pāpo manusso<sup>3</sup>, yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkamissati, yaṃnūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiraṃ phalaṃ na dadeyyā”ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiraṃ phalaṃ na adāsi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika rājā Korabyo yena Sakko Devānamindo tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtvā Sakkam Devānamindaṃ etadavoca “yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti”ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko Devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>4</sup>, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭhaṃ nigrodharājā

1. Migapakkhino (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Na ca puna (Ka)

3. Yāva pāpamanusso (Syā), yāvataṃ pāpamanusso (Ka)

4. Abhisaṅkhāresi (Syā, Ka)

pavattesi<sup>1</sup>, ummūlamakāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko Devānamindo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattham devataṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā”ti. Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi, ummūlamakāsīti. Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi, ummūlamakāsīti. Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Idha devate rukkhasa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaraṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena devatāya anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>2</sup> vā karaṇīyā. Evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Aṭṭhitāyeva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pavattesi, ummūlamakāsīti. Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme tiṭṭheyyāsi, siyā<sup>3</sup> te bhavanaṃ yathā pureti. Ṭhassāmaham<sup>4</sup> mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṃ yathā pureti.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko Devānamindo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi<sup>5</sup>, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṃ ussāpesi, sacchavīni mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ samaṇadhamme ṭhitaṃ Jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehīti. Kathaṃ pana bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hotīti. Aṭṭhitānyeva maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme Jātibhūmakā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso Jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehīti.

---

1. Pātesi (Sī, I)

2. Anabhiraddhi (Sī)

3. Siyāpi (Sī, I)

4. Tiṭṭheyyāmaham (Syā)

5. Abhisāṅkhāri (Syā, Ka)

\* Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo, Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi -pa-. Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi. Kuddālako nāma satthā ahosi. Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi. Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṃghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyāti. Evaṃ bhante, yo kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṃghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ<sup>1</sup> vadāmi, yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmātiha brāhmaṇa

\* Upari 476, 500 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Evarūpaṃ khantaṃ (Syā)



Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na no samasabrahmacārīsu<sup>1</sup> cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti”ti. Evaṃ hi te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbanti.

Sunetto Mūgapakkho ca, Aranemi ca brāhmaṇo.

Kuddālako ahu satthā, Hatthipālo ca māṇavo.

Jotipālo ca Govindo, ahu sattapurohito.

Ahimsakā<sup>2</sup> atītaṃse, cha satthāro yasassino.

Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā<sup>3</sup>, kāmasaṃyojanātīgā<sup>4</sup>.

Kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahum<sup>5</sup>.

Ahesum sāvakā tesam, anekāni satānipi.

Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā, kāmasaṃyojanātīgā.

Kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā, brahmalokūpagā ahum<sup>5</sup>.

Yete isī bāhirake, vītarāge samāhite.

Paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati.

Bahuñca so pasavati, apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ, bhikkhum Buddhassa sāvakaṃ.

Paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo, yo naro paribhāsati.

Ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ, apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na sādhurūpaṃ āsīde, diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ.

Sattamo puggalo eso, ariyasaṃghassa vuccati.

Avītarāgo kāmesu, yassa pañcindriyā mudū.

Saddhā sati ca vīriyaṃ, samatho ca vipassanā.

Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, pubbeva upahaññati.

Attānaṃ upahantvāna, pacchā aññaṃ vihimsati.

1. Na no āmasabrahmacārīsu (Syā), na no sabrahmacārīsu (Sī, I)

2. Abhisekā (Syā)

3. Vimuttā (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Kāmasaṃyojanātītā (Syā)

5. Ahu (bahūsu), ahū (Ka-Sī)

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito tassa bāhiro.  
Tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ, akkhato paṇḍito sadāti.

Dvādasamaṃ.

Dhammikavaggo pañcamaṃ.

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Nāgamigasālā Inaṃ, Cundaṃ dve Sandiṭṭhikā duve.  
Khema-indriya Ānanda, Khattiyā Appamādena Dhammikoti.

**Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

## 2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsaka

### 6. Mahāvagga

#### 1. Soṇasutta

55. \* Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Yamnūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam, puññāni ca kareyyan”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham samiñjeyya. Evamevaṃ kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇam Bhagavā etadavoca—

Nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraddhavīriyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā<sup>1</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Yamnūnāham sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam, puññāni ca kareyyan”ti. Evaṃ bhante.

---

\* Vi 3. 267 piṭṭhepi āgatam.

1. Bhoge (Vi 3. 268; Syā, Ka)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agāriyabhūto<sup>1</sup> vīṇāya tantissareti. Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti. No hetam̐ bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti. No hetam̐ bhante.

Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti, nātisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim̐ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Evamevaṃ kho Soṇa accāraddhavīriyaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atisithilavīriyaṃ kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha tvaṃ Soṇa vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhaha, indriyānaṅca samataṃ paṭivijjha, tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evamevaṃ kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena vīriyasamathaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi, indriyānaṅca samataṃ paṭivijjhi, tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa etadahosi “yaṃnūnāham̐ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ byākareyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena

---

1. Āgārikabhūto (Syā), agārikabhūto (Vi 3. 269)

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamiyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tḥānāni adhimutto hoti. Nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, abyāpajjādhimutto<sup>1</sup> hoti, taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

Siyā kho pana bhante idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa “kevalam saddhāmattakam nūna ayamāyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto”ti. Na kho panetaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyam attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayam khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti.

Siyā kho pana bhante idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa “lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayamāyasmā nikāmayamāno pavivekādhimutto”ti. Na kho panetaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyam attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayam khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

Siyā kho pana bhante idhekaccassa āyasmato evamassa “sīlabbataparāmāsam nūna ayamāyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto abyāpajjādhimutto”ti. Na kho panetaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyam attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paṭicayam khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā abyāpajjādhimutto hoti.

---

1. Abyāpajjādhimutto (Ka) Vi 3. 270 piṭṭhe passitabbam.

Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhākkhayādhimutto hoti.

Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti.

Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

Evam sammā vimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>1</sup> āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā. Manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañcassānupassati. Seyyathāpi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekagghano, atha puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya. Atha pacchimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi. Atha uttarāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi. Atha dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam, vayañcassānupassati. Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā. Manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattam vayañcassānupassatīti.

---

1. Āpātham (Ka)

Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, pavivekañca cetaso.

Abyāpajjadhimuttassa, upādānakkhayassa ca.

Taṇhākkhayādhimuttassa, asammoḥañca cetaso.

Disvā āyatanuppādaṃ, sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tassa sammā vimuttassa, santacittassa bhikkhuno.

Katassa paṭicayo natthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

Selo yathā ekagghano, vātena na samīrati.

Evam rūpā rasā saddā, gandhā phassā ca kevalā.

Iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca, nappavedhenti tādino.

Ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ<sup>1</sup>, vayañcassānupassatīti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Phaggunasutta

56. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>2</sup> ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Phagguno tenupasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Phagguno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna mañcake samadhosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etadavoca “alam Phagguna mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi, santimāni āsanāni parehi paññattāni, tatthāham nisīdissāmī”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etadavoca—

Kacci te Phagguna khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci te dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti. Na me

1. Vimuttañca (Ka) Vi 3. 271; Abhi 4. 77 piṭṭhesupī.

2. Phegguno (Ka), phagguṇo (Sī, Syā)

3. Samañcopī (Sī, Syā, I), sam + dhū + ī = samadhosi.

bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani<sup>1</sup> abhimattheyya<sup>2</sup>. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimattā vātā muddhani<sup>1</sup> ūhananti<sup>3</sup>, na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkaṇḍena sīsaveṭhanaṃ dadeyya. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā, na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti. Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathāpi bhante dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. Evamevaṃ kho me bhante adhimatto kāyasmim dāho, na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālamakāsi, tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa

---

1. Muddhānaṃ (Sī, I)    2. Abhimattheyya (Syā)    3. Hananti (Sī, I), ohananti (Syā)



Bhagavato kālamakāsi, tamhi cassa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdīmsū”ti.

Kim hānanda Phaggunassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno indriyāni na vipasīdissanti. Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ.

Chayime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane<sup>2</sup> kālena atthupaparikkhāya. Katame cha? Idhānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho<sup>3</sup> labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ

---

1. Phaggunassa Ānanda (Ka)

2. Dhammasavaṇe (Sī)

3. No ca kho (Ka)

yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya.

Idhānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ -pa- brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ -pa- parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti, so tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na heva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, napi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya. . Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyāti. .Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Chaḷabhijātisutta

57. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā, kaṇhābhijāti paññatā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitaḅbhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā orabbhikā sūkarikā sākuṇikā māgavikā luddā macchaghātakā corā coraghātakā bandhanāgārikā ye vā panaññepi keci kururakamantā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā bhikkhū kaṇṭakavuttikā ye vā panaññepi keci kammavādā kriyavādā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaḅbhijāti paññattā nigaṇṭhā ekasāṭakā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti paññattā ājīvakā ājīvakinīyo.

Tatridaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṃkicco, Makkhali Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattāti.

Kim panānanda Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etadabbhanujānāti imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpetunti. No hetam bhante. Seyyathāpi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako anāḷhiko, tassa akāmakassa bilaṃ olageyyum, idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsaṇca khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṇca anuppadātabbanti. Evamevaṃ kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷabhijātiyo paññattā, yathā taṃ bālena abyattena akhettaññunā akusalena.

Ahaṃ kho panānanda chaḷabhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—katamā cānanda

chaḷabhijātiyo, idhānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha paṇānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha paṇānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati, idha paṇānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha paṇānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati, idha paṇānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati.

Kathañcānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati? Idhānanda ekacco nīce kule paccā jāto hoti Caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā venakule<sup>1</sup> vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khaṅjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati, so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati.

Kathañcānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati? Idhānanda ekacco nīce kule paccā jāto hoti Caṇḍālakule vā -pa-seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati.

Kathañcānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati? Idhānanda ekacco nīce kule paccā jāto hoti

---

1. Veṇakule (sabbattha)

Caṇḍālakule vā -pa- so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathañcānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati, so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathañcānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā -pa-seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathañcānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati? Idhānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti

khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkhara tāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu Suppatiṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷabhijātiyoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Āsavasutta

58. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā adhvāsanaṃ pahātabbā, te adhvāsanaṃ pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, te parivajjanaṃ pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā vinodanaṃ pahātabbā, te vinodanaṃ pahīnā honti. Ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā? Ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya -pa- Ghānindriya. Jivhindriya. Kāyindriya.

manindriyaśaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave  
manindriyaśaṃvaram aśaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā  
vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyaśaṃvaram saṃvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā  
vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā,  
ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā? Ye paṭisevanāya  
pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati,  
yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa makasa vātātapa  
sarīsapa samphassānaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭighātāya yāvadeva  
hirikoṇapaṭicchādanattham. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātāṃ paṭisevati, neva  
davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa  
ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca  
vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me  
bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca<sup>2</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsaṅgaṃ  
paṭisevati, yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa makasa  
vātātapa sarīsapa samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvadeva  
utuparissayavinodanapaṭisaṅgānaṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso  
gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati, yāvadeva uppannānaṃ  
veyyābhādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyābajjhaparamatāyāti. Yaṃ  
hissa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato  
evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā  
paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānaṃ pahātabbā? Ye adhvāsānāya  
pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa  
uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsa makasavātātapa sarīsapa  
samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ  
sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tikkhānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ  
asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṃ hissa

1. Ḍaṃsa...siriṃsapasamphassānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) Ma 1. 12 piṭṭhepi.

2. Phāsuvihāro cāti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

bhikkhave anadhivāsato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhivāsato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā? Ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakaṭṭhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyūṃ, so tañca anāsanaṃ tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā? Ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ, uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā? Ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vosaggapariṇāmiṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicaya sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vosaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hissa bhikkhave



abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Dārukammikasutta

59. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇḥjakāvasathe. Atha kho Dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dārukammikam gahapatim Bhagavā etadavoca “api nu te gahapati kule dānam dīyati”ti. Dīyati me bhante kule dānam, tañca kho ye te bhikkhū āraññikā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu me bhante bhikkhūsu dānam dīyatīti.

Dujjānam kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannāti.

Āraññiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Āraññiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Gāmantavihārī cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Piṇḍapātiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Nemantaniko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Pāmsukūliko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Pāmsukūliko cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato -pa- evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṅdriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo cepi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitassati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsāṃso.

Īṅha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dehi, saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdissati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjissasīti. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge saṅghe dānaṃ dassāmīti. . Pañcamāṇ.

## 6. Hatthisāriputtasutta

60. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntā maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etadavoca “māyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

---

1. Dānāni (Ka)

abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātesi, yāva kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Citto āgāmetū”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocum “māyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesi, paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto, pahoti cāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun”ti.

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyāthāpi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena vā baddho<sup>1</sup> vaje vā oruddho. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissati”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidam āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā atha punadeva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo tāvadeva soratasorato hoti, nivātanivāto hoti, upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassateva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ

---

1. Ārāme vā bandho (Ka)

anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsetena cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (1)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso cātumahāpathe thullaphusitako devo vassanto<sup>1</sup> rajam antaradhāpeyya, cikkhallaṃ pātukareyya. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> cātumahāpathe punadeva rajo pātubhavissatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidam āvuso, ṭhānam hetam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ cātumahāpathe manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ, gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva rajo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi paṭhamassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (2)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ, tattha thullaphusitako devo vuṭṭho sippisambukampi sakkharakaṭhalampi antaradhāpeyya. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmiṃ taḷāke punadeva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭhalā vā pātubhavissantī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidam āvuso, ṭhānam hetam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke manussā vā piveyyuṃ, gopasū vā piveyyuṃ, vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha punadeva sippisambukāpi sakkharakaṭhalāpi pātubhaveyyunti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi dutiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (3)

1. Thullaphusitake deve vassante (Ka)

2. Amukasmim (Ka)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ ābhidosikaṃ bhojanaṃ nacchādeyya. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amuṃ purisaṃ punadeva bhojanaṃ chādessatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidamā āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetamā āvuso vijjati, amuṃ purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ yāvassa sā oḷā kāye ṭhassati, tāva na aññaṃ bhojanaṃ chādessati. Yato ca khvassa sā oḷā antaradhāyissati, atha punadeva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi tatiyassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (4)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathāpi āvuso pabbatasānkhepe udakarahado nivāto vigata-ūmiko. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmiṃ udakarahade punadeva ūmi pātubhavissatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidamā āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetamā āvuso vijjati, yā puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya. Yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya -pa- yā uttarāya disāya āgaccheyya. Yā dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi catutthassa jhānassā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi -pa- sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. (5)

Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so “lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiya

sāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, seyyathāpi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarattim vāsam upagaccheyya. Tatra<sup>1</sup> hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasāṅkhatīṇava ninnādasaddena cīrikasaddo<sup>2</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>3</sup>. Yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya “na dāni amusmim vanasaṇḍe punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhavissatī”ti. Sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hidaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ hetam āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha punadeva cīrikasaddo pātubhaveyyāti. Evamevaṃ kho āvuso idhekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. So “lābhimhi animittassa cetosamādhissā”ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatthassa pākatassa bhassamanuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatīti. (6)

Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa saḥāyakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavocum “kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhikena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito ‘imāsaṅca imāsaṅca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ti. Udāhu devatā etamatthaṃ ārocesum ‘citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṅca imāsaṅca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī’ti”. Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto “imāsaṅca imāsaṅca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī”ti. Devatāpi me

---

1. Tattha (Sī, I)

2. Ciriḷikāsaddo (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Antaradhāpeyya (Syā, I, Ka)

etamattham ārocesum “Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī”ti.

Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimisu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocum “Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañca imāsañca vihārasamāpattīnam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī”ti. Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissatī<sup>1</sup> nekkhammassatī.

Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto nacirasseva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti. . Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Majjhesutta

61. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “vuttamidam āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane Metteyyapañhe—

\* ‘Yo ubhonte viditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippatī<sup>2</sup>.

Tam brūmi mahāpurisoti, sodha sibbini<sup>3</sup> maccagā’ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe. Kā sibbinī”ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there

1. Padissati (Ka)

2. Na limpati (Ka)

\* Khu 1. 435; Khu 8. 7 piṭṭhesu.

3. Sibbani (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

bhikkhū etadavoca “phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>1</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>2</sup> diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “cha kho āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho

---

1. Abhijānitvā (Ka)

2. Parijānitvā (Ka)



āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti,  
abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭheva dhamme  
dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “sakkāyo kho  
āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe,  
taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā.  
Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ  
parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>1</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva  
dhamme dukkhassantakaro hotī”ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etadavoca “byākataṃ kho  
āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etamatthaṃ āroccsāma.  
Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti  
kho therā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū  
yena Bhagavā tenupa saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū  
yāvatako ahosi sabbeheva saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato  
āroccsum “kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan”ti. Sabbesam vo bhikkhave  
subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane  
Metteyyapañhe—

“Yo ubhonte veditvāna, majjhe mantā na lippati.

Tam brūmi ‘mahāpuriso’ti, sodha sibbinimaccagā”ti.

Tam suṇātha sādhuṅkaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evam bhante”ti  
kho therā bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “phasso kho  
bhikkhave eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe,  
taṇhā sibbinī, taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tasseva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā.  
Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ  
parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ

---

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

abhiḥānanto pariññeyyaṃ pariḥānanto diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti”ti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Purisindriyañāṣutta

62. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Te ca bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavisiṃsu āvasathaṃ pariyesitum.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkami gattāni pariṣiṅcituṃ, Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni pariṣiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā byākato ‘āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti, \* udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā”ti. Evaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā byākatanti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī tenupasaṅkamim gattāni pariṣiṅcituṃ, Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni pariṣiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsim gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā byākato “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho’ti, udāhu kenacideva pariyāyenā”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhum etadavocaṃ “evaṃ kho panetaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā byākatan”ti.

---

\* Vi 4. 365; Am 3. 10 piṭṭhesu passitabbaṃ.

So vā<sup>1</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā pana bālo abyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena byākataṃ tattha dvejjaṃ āpajjissati, nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapUggalampi samanupassāmi, yo evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā byākato yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ Devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ Devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”ti.

Seyyāthāpi Ānanda gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa, tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo. So taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto neva passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha taṃ gahetvā uddhareyya. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattampi sukkadhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ Devadattaṃ byākāsiṃ “āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho”ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajissāmīti<sup>2</sup>.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā

---

1. So ca (Syā)

2. Vibhajantassāti (Sī, Syā, I)

sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ aparihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “imāni bījāni vuddhim̄ virūḷhim̄ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ aparihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̄ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (1)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ parihānadhammo bhavissati”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni puthusilāya nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nayimāni bījāni vuddhim̄ virūḷhim̄ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ

pātubhavissati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ parihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̄ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (2)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim̄ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Seyyāthāpi Ānanda bījāni khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nayimāni bījāni vuddhim̄ virūḷhim̄ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭi nittudanamattopi sukko dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim̄ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatī”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̄ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hotīti. (3)

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam̄ etadvoca—sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ aparepi tayo puggalā sappaṭibhāgā paññāpetunti. “Sakkā Ānanda”ti Bhagavā avoca. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa

kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tampi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ parihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni puthusilāya nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nayimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim̄ virūḷhim̄ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi vā pana Ānanda sāyanhasamayaṃ<sup>1</sup> sūriye ogacchante jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissatī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi vā panānanda abhido addharattāṃ bhattakālasamaye jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “āloko antarahito, andhakāro pātubhūto”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccāṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tampi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ parihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim̄ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (4)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccāṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tameṇaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tampi sabbena sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatim̄ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “imāni aṅgārāni vuddhim̄ virūḷhim̄ vepullaṃ āpajjissantī”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi

---

1. Sāyanhasamaye (Syā, Ka)

vā panānanda rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ<sup>1</sup> sūriye uggacchante jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi vā panānanda abhido majjhanhike bhattakālasamaye jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā. Atthi ca khvassa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnā, tampi sabbenā sabbāṃ samugghātāṃ gacchati. Evamayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadharmo bhavissati”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (5)

Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭi nittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati”ti. Seyyathāpi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda “nāyimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalāpi dhammā akusalāpi dhammā”ti. Tamevaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi “natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittudanamattopi akusalo dhammo, samannāgatoyaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissati”ti. Evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa

---

1. Rattipaccūsasamaye (Ka)

purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti, evampi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. (6)

Tatrānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko parihānadhammo, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatrānanda yeme pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko parihānadhammo, eko aparihānadhammo, eko parinibbānadhammoti. .  
Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Nibbedhikasutta

63. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsisāmi. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katamo ca so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā veditabbā. (1)

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (2)

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (3)

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (4)

1. Kāmānaṃ nirodho (Ka) evaṃ vedanānirodho-iccādisupi.

2. Kāmānaṃ nirodhagāminī (Ka) evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī-iccādisupi.



Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (5)

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā. (6)

“Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. + Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho bhikkhave nete kāmā, kāmaguṇā nāmete<sup>1</sup> ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

\* Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,  
Nete<sup>2</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke.  
Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo,  
Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke.  
Athettha dhīrā vinayanti chandanti.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā? Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu. Añño kāmo saddesu. Añño kāmo gandhesu. Añño kāmo rasesu. Añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

+ Ma 1. 119; Saṃ 2. 427 piṭṭhesu.

1. Te kāmaguṇā nāma nete kāmā (Ka)

\* Abhi 4. 275 piṭṭhe.

2. Na te (Syā)

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayaṃāno tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho? Phassanirodho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ. “Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- kāmanirodhagāminī<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. (1)

“Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā—sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi sāmīsā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi sāmīsā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno<sup>4</sup> tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

1. Phassanirodhā (Syā)

2. Yato ca kho (bahūsu)

3. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

4. Vedayamāno (Syā, Kam) Am 1. 554 piṭṭhepi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho? Phassanirodho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave vedanānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ. “Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (2)

“Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, chayimā bhikkhave saññā rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā? Aññā bhikkhave saññā rūpesu. Aññā saññā saddesu<sup>2</sup>. Aññā saññā gandhesu. Aññā saññā rasesu. Aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu. Aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko? Vohāravepakkam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave saññānaṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. Yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti, tathā tathā voharati “evaṃ saññī ahoṣin”ti<sup>5</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho? Phassanirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

1. Phassanirodhā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Aññā bhikkhave rūpesu saññā aññā saddesu saññā (Ka) evaṃ sesesupi.

3. Vohāravepakkāhaṃ (Syā, I), vohārapakkāhaṃ (Sī)

4. Saññā (Syā, I)

5. Ahoṣīti (Ka)

6. Phassanirodhā (Syā, Ka)

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ. “Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā -pa-saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (3)

“Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa- āsavanirodhagāminī<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Tayome bhikkhave āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Avijjā bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā? Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamanīyā<sup>2</sup>, atthi āsavā tiracchānāyonigamanīyā, atthi āsavā pettivisayagamanīyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagamanīyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamanīyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho? Avijjānirodho bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhi.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nirodhagāmininī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ. “Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā -pa-

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

2. Nirayagāminiyā (Sī, Ka)

āsavanirodhagāminī<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. (4)

“Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ -pa- kammanirodhagāminī<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. \* Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayanivedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pettivisayavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedanīyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ devalokavedanīyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko? Tividhāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi diṭṭheva<sup>3</sup> dhamme upapajje vā<sup>4</sup> apare vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho? Phassanirodho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminī<sup>6</sup> paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imañ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ. “Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ -pa- kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametam paṭicca vuttaṃ. (5)

“Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ

1. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

2. Imāhaṃ (Ka)

4. Upapajjaṃ vā (Ka-Sī, Am 3. 497), upapajjavā (?), Ma 3. 257 piṭṭhe Pāḷiyā tadatthavaṇṇanāya ca saṃsandetabbaṃ.

5. Phassanirodhā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Ka)

\* Abhi 4. 290 piṭṭhepi.

3. Diṭṭhe vā (Sī)

6. Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.

vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, byādhipi dukkho,<sup>1</sup> maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā<sup>2</sup> dukkhā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo? Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā? Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi, atthi khippavirāgi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko? Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto<sup>3</sup> socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjati “ko<sup>4</sup> ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ jānāti<sup>5</sup> imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā”ti. Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetṭhivepakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho? Taṇhānirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanirodho. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhassa nirodhagāminī paṭipadā. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi -pa- sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. So imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ. “Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā veditabbā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idamevaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (6)

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti. .  
Navamaṃ.

1. Byādhipi dukkhā (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Pariyādiṇṇacitto (Ka)

5. Pajānāti (Ka)

2. Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)

4. So na (Ka)

6. Taṇhānirodhā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Ka)

### 10. Sihanādasutta

64. \* Chayimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabham̐ ṭhānam̐ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam̐ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha? Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti, idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam̐ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham̐ ṭhānam̐ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādam̐ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (1)

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānam̐ kammamā dānānam̐ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānam̐ kammamādānānam̐ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti, idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam̐ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham̐ ṭhānam̐ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādam̐ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (2)

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhī-samāpattīnam̐ saṃkilesam̐ vodānam̐ vuṭṭhānam̐ yathābhūtam̐ pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato -pa- idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam̐ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham̐ ṭhānam̐ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādam̐ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (3)

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam̐ pubbenivāsam̐ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram̐ sa-uddesam̐ anekavihitam̐ pubbenivāsam̐ anussarati. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam̐ pubbenivāsam̐ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram̐ sa-uddesam̐ anekavihitam̐ pubbenivāsam̐ anussarati. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam̐ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabham̐ ṭhānam̐ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādam̐ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (4)

Puna caparam̐ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi bhikkhave

---

\* Ma 1. 99; Abhi 2. 328; Am̐ 3. 283; Khu 9. 356 piṭṭhesu.

Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa-yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idampi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. (6)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (1)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (2)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (3)



Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (4)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (5)

Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti. (6)

Tatra bhikkhave yampidaṃ<sup>1</sup> ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ<sup>2</sup> atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśāntānaṃ ṭhānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ<sup>2</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ<sup>2</sup> sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Yampidaṃ<sup>2</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tampi samāhitassa vadāmi no asamāhitassa. Iti kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggoti. . Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>3</sup>.

---

1. Yamidaṃ (Sī, I), yadidaṃ (Ka)    2. Yadidaṃ (Ka)    3. Paṭhamo (Syā, Ka)

### Tassuddānaṃ

Soṇo Phagguno Bhijāti, Āsavā Dāruhatthi ca.  
Majje Ñāṇaṃ Nibbedhikaṃ, Sīhanādoti te dasāti.

## 7. Devatāvagga

### 1. Anāgāmiphalaṣutta

65. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ kosajjaṃ muṭṭhassaccaṃ duppaññataṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Assaddhiyaṃ ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ kosajjaṃ muṭṭhassaccaṃ duppaññataṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikātunti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Arahattasutta

66. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Thinaṃ<sup>1</sup> middhaṃ uddhaccaṃ kukkuccaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pamādaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Thinaṃ middhaṃ uddhaccaṃ kukkuccaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pamādaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Mittasutta

67. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko pāpamitte<sup>2</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṅca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ

1. Thīnaṃ (Si, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Pāpake mitte (Ka)

dhammaṃ paripūressatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, sekham̐ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgam̐ vā rūparāgam̐ vā arūparāgam̐ vā pajahissatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṅca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ābhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekham̐ dhammaṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sekham̐ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgam̐ vā rūparāgam̐ vā arūparāgam̐ vā pajahissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Saṅgaṇikārāmasutta

68. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke abhiramissatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, eko paviveke anabhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, cittassa nimittaṃ agaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, sammāsamādhiṃ aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati, saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānam̐ sacchikarissatīti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṇikārāmo na saṅgaṇikarato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke abhiramissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, eko paviveke abhiramanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, cittassa nimittaṃ gaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammāsamādhiṃ paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānam̐ sacchikarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Catuttham̐.

### 5. Devatāsutta

69. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etadavoca “chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca sā devatā, samanun̄ho Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanun̄ho me Satthā”ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “chayime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etadavoca “imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesaṅca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti. Saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhāgāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṅca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ

kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti, Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti. Saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhagāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti. . Pañcamam.

## 6. Samādhisutta

70. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇītena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena<sup>1</sup> na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhāpi hutvā eko bhavissati -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattessatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati. Sarāgam vā cittaṃ “sarāgam cittaṃ”ti pajānissati -pa- vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati. Āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti netam ṭhānam vijjati.

---

1. Na paṭippassaddhaladdhena (Sī)

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhi laddhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati -pa- yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati. Sarāgam vā cittaṃ “sarāgam cittaṃ”ti pajānissati -pa- vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ “vimuttaṃ cittaṃ”ti pajānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Sakkhibhabbasutta

71. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. “Ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. “Ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. “Ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Ime ṭhitibhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. “Ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā”ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyataneti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Balasutta

72. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>1</sup> balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim balataṃ pāpuṇitum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim balataṃ pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim balataṃ pāpuṇitunti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamatajjhānasutta

73. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ byāpādaṃ thinamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ byāpādaṃ thinamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho panassa ādīnavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitunti. . Navamaṃ.

---

1. Samādhimhi (Ka)

2. Na samādhimhā (Ka) uparisattakanipāte Devatāvagge pana sabbatthapi “samādhissa” itveva dissati.

## 10. Dutiyatajjhānasutta

74. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmavitakkaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ kāmasaññaṃ byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsaññaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmavitakkaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ kāmasaññaṃ byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsaññaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitunti. . Dasamam.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>1</sup>.

### Tassuddānam

Anāgāmi Araham Mittā, Saṅgaṇikārāmadevatā.

Samādhi Sakkhibhabbam Balam, Tajjhānā apare duveti.

## 8. Arahattavagga

### 1. Dukkhasutta

75. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṇḍāham, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi? Kāmavitakkena byāpādavittakkena vihiṃsāvitakkena kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṇḍāham. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam sapaṇḍāham, kāyassa bhedaṃ

---

1. Dutiyō (Syā, Ka)



param marañā sugati pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi chahi? Nekkhammavitakkena abyāpādavitakkena avihimsāvitakkena nekkhammasaññāya abyāpādasaññāya avihimsāsaññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugati pāṭikañkhāti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Arahattasutta

76. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Mānaṃ omānaṃ atimānaṃ adhimānaṃ thambhaṃ atinipātaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Mānaṃ omānaṃ atimānaṃ adhimānaṃ thambhaṃ atinipātaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Dutiyam.

## 3. Uttarimanussadhammasutta

77. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammamāṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ asampajaññaṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ kuhanam lapanam. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammamāṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammamāṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Muṭṭhassaccaṃ asampajaññaṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ kuhanam lapanam. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammamāṃ alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātunti. . Tatiyam.

## 4. Sukhasomanassasutta

78. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo hoti, pavivekārāmo

hoti, abyāpajjārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni cassa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Adhigamasutta

79. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo ca hoti, na apāyakusalo ca hoti, na upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na ārakkhati<sup>2</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya na sampādeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum, adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti, upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme ārakkhati, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātiṃ kātunti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Mahantattasutta

80. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattam<sup>3</sup> vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti yogabahulo ca vedabahulo ca asantuṭṭhibahulo ca anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu uttari ca patāreti<sup>4</sup>. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva mahantattam vepullattam pāpuṇāti dhammesūti. . Chaṭṭham.

1. Phātikattum (Sī), phātikātum (Syā, Kam, I)

3. Mahattam (Syā, Kam)

2. Sārakkhati (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Pakaroti (Ka)

### 7. Paṭhamanirayasutta

81. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Dutianirayasutta

28. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?<sup>1</sup> Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti<sup>1</sup>, luddho ca pagabbho ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aluddho ca appagabbho ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Aggadhhammasutta

83. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, kusīto hoti,

---

1-1. Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, (Sī, Syā, I) evaṃ sukkapakkhepi.

duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkho hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātunti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Rattidivasasutta

84. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajja-parikkhārena, assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti avighātavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Arahattavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>1</sup>.

---

1. Tatiyo (Syā, Ka)

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dukkhaṃ Arahattaṃ Uttari ca, Sukhaṃ Adhigamena ca.  
Mahantattaṃ dvayaṃ Niraye<sup>1</sup>, Aggadhammañca Rattiyoti.

## 9. Sītivagga

### 1. Sītibhāvasutta

85. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi? \* Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti. Yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti. Yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃseti. Yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajjupekkhati. Hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti sakkāyābhirato ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti. Yasmim samaye cittaṃ paggahetabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti. Yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃseti. Yasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati, paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti nibbānābhirato ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātunti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

### 2. Āvaraṇasutta

86. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi

1. Mahattadvayaniraye (Syā)

\* Visuddhi 1. 127 piṭṭhādīsu vitthāro.

chahi? Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti acchandiko ca duppañño ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti chandiko ca paññavā ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Voropitasutta

87. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, araham<sup>1</sup> jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṃgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Na mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, na araham jīvitā voropito hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṃgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi

---

1. Arahā (Syā, Kam), arahanto (Ka)

samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Sussūsatisutta

88. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti<sup>1</sup>, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇantopi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotaṃ odahati, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattanti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Appahāyasutta

89. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ vicikicchaṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ apāyagamaṇīyaṃ rāgaṃ apāyagamaṇīyaṃ dosaṃ apāyagamaṇīyaṃ moham. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ vicikicchaṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ apāyagamaṇīyaṃ rāgaṃ apāyagamaṇīyaṃ dosaṃ apāyagamaṇīyaṃ moham. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātunti. . Pañcamaṃ.

---

1. Upaṭṭhāpeti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

### 6. Pahīnasutta

90. Chayime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso apāyagamanīyo rāgo apāyagamanīyo doso apāyagamanīyo moho. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnāti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Abhabbasutta

91. Cha bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha? Sakkāyadiṭṭhim vicikiccham sīlabbataparāmāsam apāyagamanīyam rāgam apāyagamanīyam dosam apāyagamanīyam moham. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetunti. . Sattamam.

### 8. Paṭhama abhabbaṭṭhānasutta

92. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyam vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni. . Aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Dutiya abhabbaṭṭhānasutta

93. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāram sukhatō upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ānantariyam kammam<sup>2</sup> kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena suddhim

1. Kiñci (Ka) Abhi 2. 348; Ma 3. 109 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Ānantariyakammam (Sī), anantariyakammam (Syā, I) Am 1. 468 piṭṭhe passitabbam.



paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Tatiya abhabbaṭṭhānasutta

94. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṃghaṃ bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Catuttha abhabbaṭṭhānasutta

95. Chayimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkataṃ<sup>1</sup> sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañca paramkatañca sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañca aparamkārañca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hissa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa hetu ca sudiṭṭho hetusamuppanā ca dhammā. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānānīti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Sītivaggo navamo<sup>2</sup>.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sītibhāvaṃ Āvaraṇaṃ, Voropitā Susūsati.

Appahāya Pahīnā' bhabbo, taṭṭhānā caturōpi cāti.

1. Parakataṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Catuttho (Syā, Ka)

## 10. Ānisaṃsavagga

### 1. Pātubhāvasutta

96. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ channaṃ? Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccājāti dullabhā<sup>1</sup> lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusale dhamme chando<sup>2</sup> dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

### 2. Ānisaṃsasutta

97. Chayime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha? Saddhammaniyato hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakata'ssa dukkhaṃ hoti<sup>3</sup>, asādhāraṇena nāṇena samannāgato hoti, hetu cassa sudiṭṭho hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāyāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Aniccasutta

98. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā sacchikarissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre<sup>5</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā

1. Paccājāto dullabho (Syā)

2. Kusalahammacchando (Sī, Syā, I)

3. Dukkhaṃ na hoti (Syā, I, Ka)

4. Arahattaphalaṃ (Ka) Khu 9. 409 piṭṭhepi.

5. Sabbasaṅkhāraṃ (Sī, I)

sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dukkhasutta

99. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato  
samanupassanto -pa- sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto -pa-  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Anattasutta

100. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto  
-pa- sabbadhamme<sup>1</sup> anattato samanupassanto -pa- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. .  
Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Nibbānasutta

101. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto  
anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati,  
anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti netam  
ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā  
sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti  
netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto  
anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati,  
anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā  
sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti  
ṭhānametaṃ vijjatīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Anavatthitasutta

102. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā  
sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha,  
sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavatthitā<sup>2</sup> khāyissanti, sabbaloke ca me mano

1. Sabbadhammaṃ (Sī, I), kiñcidhammaṃ (Ka)

2. Anavaṭṭhitato (Sī, Syā, I)

nābhiramissati<sup>1</sup>, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbānapoṇaṅca me mānasaṃ bhavissati. Saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchissanti<sup>2</sup>, paramena ca sāmaññaena samannāgato bhavissāmīti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetunti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Ukkhittāsikasutta

103. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha, sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbidasaññaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati. Seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī bhavissāmi, anusayā ca me samugghātaṃ gacchissanti<sup>3</sup>, kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me pariciṅṅo bhavissati mettāvātāyāti. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetunti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Atammayasutta

104. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha, sabbaloke ca atammayo bhavissāmi, ahaṅkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṅkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena ca ñāṇena samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati hetusamuppannā ca dhammā. Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alameva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetunti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Bhavasutta

105. Tayome bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā, kāmabhavo rūpabhavo

---

1. Na ramissati (Ka)

2. Gacchanti (Syā, I, Ka)

3. Gacchanti (I, Ka)

arūpabhavo. Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam, adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇham, vivattayi saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Taṇhāsutta

106. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā, māno omāno atimāno. Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇham, vivattayi saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

Ānisaṃsavaggo dasamo<sup>1</sup>.

### Tassuddānam

Pātubhāvo Ānisaṃso, Aniccadukkha-anattato.  
Nibbānam Anavatthi Ukkhittāsi Atammayo,  
Bhavā Taṇhāyekā dasāti.

**Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.**

---

1. Pañcama (Syā, Ka)

## 11. Tikavagga

### 1. Rāgasutta

107. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, rāgo doso moho. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

### 2. Duccaritasutta

108. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Vitakkasutta

109. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhamavitakko bhāvetabbo, byāpādavitakkassa pahānāya abyāpāda vitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihimsāvitakko bhāvetabbo. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Tatiyāṃ.

#### 4. Saññāsutta

110. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāmasaññāya pahānāya nekkhammasaññā bhāvetabbā, byāpādasaññāya pahānāya abyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya pahānāya avihiṃsāsaññā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Dhātusutta

111. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, kāmadhātu byāpādadhātu vihiṃsādhātu. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu bhāvetabbā, byāpādadhātuyā pahānāya abyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Pañcamaṃ.

#### 6. Assādasutta

112. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, assādadiṭṭhi attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccaaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

#### 7. Aratisutta

113. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, arati vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup> adhammacariyā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave

---

1. Vihesā (Ka)

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihesāya pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Santuṭṭhitāsutta

114. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, asantuṭṭhitā asampajaññaṃ mahicchatā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, asantuṭṭhitāya pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññaṃ pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Dovacassatāsutta

115. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, dovacassatā pāpamittatā cetaso vikkhepo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Uddhaccasutta

116. Tayome bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo, uddhaccaṃ asaṃvaro pamādo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo, uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.



imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Tikavaggo ekādasamo<sup>1</sup>.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Rāgaduccaritavitakka, Saññā Dhātūti vuccati.  
Assāda-aratituṭṭhi, duve ca Uddhaccena vaggoti.

## 12. Sāmaññavagga

### 1. Kāyānupassīsutta

117. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ bhassārāmataṃ niddārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ.

Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ bhassārāmataṃ niddārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ bhojane amattaññutaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitunti. . Paṭhamam.

### 2. Dhammānupassīsutta

118. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhataṃ kāye -pa- bahiddhā kāye -pa- ajjhatabahiddhā kāye -pa- ajjhataṃ vedanāsu -pa- bahiddhā vedanāsu -pa- ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu -pa- ajjhataṃ citte -pa- bahiddhā citte -pa- ajjhatabahiddhā citte -pa- ajjhataṃ dhammesu -pa- bahiddhā dhammesu -pa- ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha? Kammārāmataṃ bhassārāmataṃ niddārāmataṃ saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ indriyesu

---

1. Paṭhamo (Syā)

aguttadvāratam̐ bhojane amattaññutam̐. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitunti. .  
Dutiyam̐.

### 3. Tapussasutta

119. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso<sup>1</sup> gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhhe aveccappasādena dhamme aveccappasādena saṅghe aveccappasādena ariyena sīlena ariyena ñāṇena ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatīti. . Tatiyam̐.

### 4-23. Bhallikādisutta

120-139. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati -pa-. Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko. Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko. Hatthako Āḷavako. Mahānāmo Sakko. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko. Uggato gahapati. Sūrambaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>. Jīvako Komārabhacco. Nakulapitā gahapati. Tavakaṇṇiko gahapati. Pūraṇo gahapati. Isidatto gahapati. Sandhāno<sup>3</sup> gahapati. Vicayo<sup>4</sup> gahapati. Vijayamāhiko<sup>5</sup> gahapati. Meṇḍako gahapati. Vāsetṭho upāsako. Ariṭṭho upāsako. Sāraggo<sup>6</sup> upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi? Buddhhe aveccappasādena dhamme aveccappasādena saṅghe aveccappasādena ariyena sīlena ariyena ñāṇena ariyāya vimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato sāruggo upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṅgato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyatīti. . Tevīsatiyam̐.

Sāmaññavaggo dvādasamo.

1. Tapasso (I) Am̐ 1. 27 piṭṭhepi.

2. Sūro ambaṭṭho (Ka)

3. Santāno (Ka)

4. Vijayo (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Vajjiyamahito (Sī, Syā, I)

6. Sādatto (Syā)

### 24. Rāgapeyyāla

140. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

141. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Buddhānussati dhammānussati saṃghānussati sīlānussati cāgānussati devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

142. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha? Aniccaaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

143-169. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa- parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. (4-30)

170-649. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Macchariyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya paṭinissaggāya -pa- ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbāti. Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī. (31-510)

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**Chakkanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.**



# Āṅguttaranikāya

## Sattakanipātapāḷi

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### Paṇṇāsaka

#### 1. Dhanavagga

##### 1. Paṭhamapiyasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etadavoca—

Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādīṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirīmā ca hoti, ottappī ca

appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. . Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiyapiyasutta

2. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirīmā ca hoti ottappī ca anissukī ca amaccharī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cāti. Dutiyam.

## 3. Saṅkhittabalaṣutta

3. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme -pa-. Sattimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābalaṃ vīriyabalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balānīti.

Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī<sup>1</sup> ottappiyaṃ balaṃ.

Satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito.

---

1. Hiri (Sī, I, Ka)

Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati.

Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetasoti.

Tatīyaṃ.

#### 4. Vitthatabalasutta

4. Sattimāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābalaṃ  
vīriyabalaṃ hirībalaṃ ottappabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ  
Sammāsambuddho -pa- Sathā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro  
kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave hirībalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā  
hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena. Hirīyati  
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
hirībalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena,  
ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave satibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā  
hoti, paramena satinepakkena samānnāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi  
saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
vivicceva kāmehi -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ, idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balānīti.

Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī ottappiyaṃ balaṃ.  
 Satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.  
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito.  
 Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati.  
 Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetasoti.

Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Saṃkhittadhanasutta

5. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hirīdhanam ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanānīti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanam.  
 Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.  
 Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā.  
 Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam.  
 Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ.  
 Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram<sup>1</sup> Buddhāna sāsananti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Vitthatadhanasutta

6. Sattimāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hirīdhanam ottappadhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave saddhādhanam, idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam.

---

1. Varam (Ka)



Katamañca bhikkhave sīladhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave hirīdhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hirīdhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave ottappadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave sutadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave cāgadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam.

Katamañca bhikkhave paññāadhanam? Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti -pa- sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññāadhanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave sattadhanānīti.

Saddhāadhanam sīladhanam, hirī ottappiyam dhanam.

Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā.

“Adaliddo”ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam.

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram Buddhāna sāsananti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Uggasutta

7. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etadavoca—

Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva aḍḍho cāyam bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogoti. Kīva aḍḍho panugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva mahaddhano kīva mahābhogoti. Sataṃ bhante satahassānam<sup>1</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassāti. Atthi kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam, netam natthīti vadāmīti, tañca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam, sādharmaṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta, saddhādhanam sīladhanam hirīdhanam ottappādhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehīti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam, hirī ottappiyam dhanam.

Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā.

Sa ve mahaddhano loke, ajeyyo devamānuse.

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam.

Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saram Buddhāna sāsananti. . Sattamam.

### 8. Saṃyojanasutta

8. Sattimāni bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta, anunayasamyojanam paṭighasamyojanam diṭṭhisamyojanam vicikicchāsamyojanam mānasamyojanam bhavarāgasamyojanam avijjāsamyojanam. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saṃyojanānīti. . Aṭṭhamam.

---

1. Sahassānam (Sī), sahasāni (Syā), satahassāni (?)

### 9. Pahānasutta

9. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Anunayasaṃyojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Paṭighasaṃyojanassa -pa-. Diṭṭhisāṃyojanassa. Vicikicchasaṃyojanassa. Mānasaṃyojanassa. Bhavarāgasāṃyojanassa. Avijjāsaṃyojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ -pa-. Diṭṭhisāṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchasaṃyojanaṃ. Mānasaṃyojanaṃ. Bhavarāgasāṃyojanaṃ. Avijjāsaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Macchariyasutta

10. Sattimāni bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta? Anunayasaṃyojanaṃ paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ diṭṭhisāṃyojanaṃ vicikicchasaṃyojanaṃ mānasaṃyojanaṃ issāsaṃyojanaṃ macchariyasaṃyojanaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saṃyojanānīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Dhanavaggo paṭhama.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Dve Piyāni Balaṃ Dhanaṃ, Saṃkhittañceva Vitthataṃ.  
Uggaṃ Saṃyojanañceva, Pahānaṃ Macchariyena cāti.

## 2. Anusayavagga

### 1. Paṭhama anusayasutta

11. Sattime bhikkhave anusayā. Katame satta? Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo

bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayāti. .  
Paṭhamam.

## 2. Dutiya anusayasutta

12. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Paṭighānusayassa -pa-. Diṭṭhānusayassa. Vicikicchānusayassa. Mānānusayassa. Bhavarāgānusayassa. Avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Paṭighānusayo -pa-. Diṭṭhānusayo. Vicikicchānusayo. Mānānusayo. Bhavarāgānusayo. Avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti. . Dutiyaṃ.

## 3. Kulasutta

13. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa pariguhanti, bahukampi thokaṃ denti, paṇītampi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ.

Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa na pariguhanti, bahukampi bahukaṃ denti, paṇītampi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Puggalasutta

14. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto<sup>1</sup> saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catutthaṃ.

#### 5. Udakūpamāsutta

15. Sattime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame satta? \* Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjivā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato<sup>2</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti. (1)

Kathaṅca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva. Tassa sā hirī -pa-. Tassa taṃ ottappaṃ. Tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ. Tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā nimujjati. (2)

1. Diṭṭhappatto (Ka)

2. Pāragato (Sī, Syā, Kam)

\* Abhi 3. 181; Abhi 4. 425 piṭṭhepi.

3. Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā ṭhito hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ṭhitā hoti. Tassa sā hirī -pa-. Tassa taṃ ottappaṃ. Tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ. Tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā ṭhito hoti. (3)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā vipassati viloketi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātaḍḍhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā vipassati viloketi. (4)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā patarati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakideva<sup>1</sup> imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā patarati. (5)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā patigādhappatto hoti. (6)

Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato, thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati, sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu. Sādhu hirī -pa-. Sādhu ottappaṃ. Sādhu vīriyaṃ. Sādhu

---

1. Sakimdeva (Ka)

2. Dukkassantakaro hoti (Ka)

paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato, thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. (7)

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasminti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Aniccānupassīutta

16. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā -pa-sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti -pa- upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Dukkānupassīsutta

17. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati -pa-. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Anattānupassīsutta

18. Sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati -pa-. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Nibbānasutta

19. \* Nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti -pa- upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Navamaṃ.

---

\* Abhi 4. 295 piṭṭhepi.



### 10. Niddasavatthusutta

20. Sattimāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>1</sup>. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe<sup>2</sup> tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūnīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Anusayavaggo dutiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Duve Anusayā Kulam, Puggalam Udakūpamaṃ.  
Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā ca, Nibbānaṃ Niddasavatthu cāti.

## 3. Vajjisattakavagga

### 1. Sārandadasutta

21. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārandade cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etadavoca “satta vo Licchavī aparihāniye<sup>3</sup> dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Adhigatapemo (Syā), upari 425; Dī 3. 209 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Vīriyārambhe (Ka)

3. Aparihāniye (Ka)

Katame ca Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī abhiñhamāṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (1)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (2)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī apaññattamā na paññāpessanti, paññattamā na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (3)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti, garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (4)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (5)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balimā no parihāpessanti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (6)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvihitā bhavissati “kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti, vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (7)

Yāvakīvañca Licchavī ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti<sup>1</sup>, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇīyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti<sup>2</sup>. Vuddhiyeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti. . Paṭhamamā.

1. Vattissanti (Ka)

2. Sandissanti (Sī, I, Ka)

## 2. Vassakārasutta

22. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evamāha “ahaṃ hime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi<sup>1</sup>, Vajjī vināsessāmi, Vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi”<sup>2</sup>ti.

Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha ‘rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’<sup>3</sup>ti. Evañca vadehi ‘rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo, so evamāha ahaṃ hime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, Vajjī vināsessāmi, Vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi’<sup>3</sup>ti. Yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti”<sup>3</sup>ti.

“Evaṃ bho”<sup>3</sup>ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Māgadhamahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Māgadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, rājā<sup>3</sup> bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo, so evamāha ‘ahaṃ hime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, Vajjī vināsessāmi, Vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmi’<sup>3</sup>ti”.

1. Uccejjissāmi (Syā), ucchijjissāmi (Ka)

2. Āpādessāmi Vajjīti (Ka) Dī 2. 61 piṭṭhepi.

3. Evañca vadeti rājā (Sī, Ka)

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam bījayamāno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi “kinti te Ānanda sutam Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipātabahulā”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (1)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (2)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī apaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī apaññattam na paññāpenti, paññattam na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī apaññattam na paññāpessanti, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (3)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī ye te Vajjīnam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbam maññanti”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī ye te Vajjīnam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garum karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbam maññanti”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garum karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (4)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsentī”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī yā tā

---

1. Vijamāno (Sī, Syā)

kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsentī”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (5)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī”ti. Sutam metam bhante “Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (6)

Kinti te Ānanda sutam “Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā ‘kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun’ti”. Sutam metam bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati “kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti. Yāvakīvañca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati “kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun”ti, vuddhiyeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti. (7)

Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Māgadhamahāmatam āmantesi “ekamidāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye. Tatrāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvañca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhiyeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānī”ti.

Ekamekenapi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi. Akaraṇīyā ca bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya<sup>2</sup> aññatra mithubhedā, handa ca dāni mayāṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassadāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Māgadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamasattakasutta

23. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (1)

Yāvakīvaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṃghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (2)

Yāvakīvaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhū apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (3)

Yāvakīvaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghapitaro saṃghapariṇāyakā, te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṅca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. (4)

1. Ekamekenapi tena kho (Ka) Dī 2. 64 piṭṭhepi.

2. Upalāpanā (Ka-Sī, Ka)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya na vasam̐ gacchissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (5)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (6)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaññeva satim̐ upaṭṭhāpessanti “kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūm̐, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum̐ vihareyyun̐”ti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni. (7)

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti. . Tatiyam̐.

#### 4. Dutiyasattakasutta

24. \* Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, tam̐ suṇātha sādhuḥkaṁ manasi karoṭha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti na kammaratā na kammārāmataṁ anuyuttā, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti -pa- na niddārāmā bhavissanti. Na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti. Na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam̐ icchānam̐ vasam̐ gatā. Na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavañkā. Na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇam̐ āpajjissanti. Vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam̐ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti. . Catuttham̐.

### 5. Tatiyasattakasutta

25. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti -pa- ottappino<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti. Bahussutā bhavissanti. Āraddhavīriyā bhavissanti. Satimanto bhavissanti. Pañnavanto bhavissanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. . Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Bojjhaṅgasutta

26. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti -pa- vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti. Pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti. Passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti. Samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Saññāsutta

27. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha -pa-. Katame ca bhikkhave satta

1. Hirimā (Sī), hirimanā (Dī 2. 66 piṭṭhe)

2. Ottāpino (Sī)



aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikañkhā no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti -pa-asubhasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti. Ādīnavasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti. Pahānasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti. Virāgasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti. Nirodhasaññaṃ bhāveṣṣanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikañkhā no parihāni. Yāvakīvañca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhiyeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikañkhā no parihānīti\*. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Paṭhamaparihānisutta

28. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “sattime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Kammārāmatā bhassārāmatā niddārāmatā saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu aguttadvāratā bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṃghe saṃghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana saṃghe therā<sup>2</sup> rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti’ ti attanā tesu yogam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Sattime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Na kammārāmatā na bhassārāmatā na niddārāmatā na saṅgaṇikārāmatā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṃghe saṃghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati ‘santi kho pana saṃghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te tena paññāyissanti’ ti attanā na tesu yogam āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti” ti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

1. Tatra bhikkhu (Sī, Syā)

\* Dī 2. 67 piṭṭhepi.

2. Kho Saṃghattherā (Ka)

3. Na te (Ka)

4. Attanā voyogaṃ (Sī, Syā)

### 9. Dutiyaparihānisutta

29. Sattime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṁvattanti.

Sattime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasābahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṁvattantīti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato, athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

“Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo hāpeti upāsako.

Savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Upārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati.

Tattheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho parihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo na hāpeti upāsako.

Savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati.

Idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyati”ti.

Navamañ.

### 10. Vipattisutta

30. Sattimā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo -pa-. Sattimā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampadā -pa-. . Dasamañ.

### 11. Parābhavasutta

31. Sattime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā -pa-. Sattime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanañ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanañ nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammañ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyañ gavesati, idha ca pubbakārañ karoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavāti.

Dassanañ bhāvitattānañ, yo hāpeti upāsako.

Savanañca ariyadhammañ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Upārambhacitto ca, saddhammañ sotumicchati.

Ito ca bahiddhā aññañ, dakkhiṇeyyañ gavesati.

Tattheva ca pubbakārañ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanañ bhāvitattānañ, yo na hāpeti upāsako.

Savanañca ariyadhammañ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati.

Anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammañ sotumicchati.

Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati.

Idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite.

Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyatīti.

Ekādasamaṃ.

Vajjisattakavaggo<sup>1</sup> tatiyo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Sāranda Vassakāro ca, Tisattakāni Bhikkhukā.

Bodhisañña dve ca Hāni, Vipatti ca Parābhavoti.

## 4. Devatāvagga

### 1. Appamādagāravasutta

32. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃhagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā samādhigāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. Idamavoca sā devatā, samanūñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā “samanūñño me Satthā”ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi “imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ tenupasaṅkami,

---

1. Vajjivaggo (Syā)

upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʘhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca ‘sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā samādhigāravatā appamādagāravatā paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti’ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi”ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.

Samādhigaru ātāpī<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo.

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Hirīgāravasutta

33. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʘhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etadavoca “sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā samādhigāravatā hirīgāravatā ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.

Samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

Hiri-ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo.

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi. . Dutiyāṃ.

---

1. Samādhigāravatāpi ca (Ka)

### 3. Paṭhamasovacassatāsutta

34. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā -pa- maṃ etadavoca “sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā samādhigāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṃghe ca tibbagāravo.

Samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

Kalyāṇamitto suvaco, sappatisso sagāravo.

Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketī. . Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dutiyasovacassatāsutta

35. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā -pa- sattime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā dhammagāravatā saṃghagāravatā sikkhāgāravatā samādhigāravatā sovacassatā kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Idamavoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti, Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesaṃca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti -pa- saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhāgāravo hoti. Samādhigāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya

samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>1</sup>ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca Satthugāravo hoti, Satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na Satthugāravā, te ca Satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū Satthugāravā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti -pa- saṃghagāravo hoti. Sikkhāgāravo hoti. Samādhigāravo hoti. Suvaco hoti. Kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti. . Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamamittasutta

36. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi? Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamaṃ khamati, guyhamassa<sup>1</sup> āvi karoti, guyhamassa<sup>2</sup> pariguhati<sup>3</sup>, āpadāsu na jahati, khīṇena<sup>4</sup> nātimaññati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabboti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, dukkarañcāpi kubbati.

Athopissa duruttāni, khamati dukkhamāni ca<sup>5</sup>.

Guyhañca tassa<sup>6</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa parigūhati.

Āpadāsu na jahāti, khīṇena nātimaññati.

Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha<sup>7</sup> puggale.

So mitto mittakāmena, bhajitabbo tathāvidhoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

1. Guyhassa (Ka)

3. Parigūhati (Sī, Syā), pariguyhati (Ka)

5. Dukkhamānīpi (Sī, Syā)

7. Saṃvijjanti ca (Ka)

2. Guyhaṃ assa (Sī), guyhassa (Ka)

4. Khīṇe (Ka)

6. Guyhamassa ca (Syā)

### 6. Dutiyamittasutta

37. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānenapi<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi? Piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vattā ca vacanakkhamo ca gambhīrañca kathamā kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne niyojeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamānenapīti.

Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo.

Gambhīrañca kathamā kattā, no caṭṭhāne niyojako<sup>2</sup>.

Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, samvijjantīdha puggale.

So mitto mittakāmena, atthakāmānukampato.

Api nāsiyamānena, bhajitabbo tathāvidhoti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Paṭhamapaṭisambhidāsutta

38. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu “idaṃ me cetaso līnattan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ajjhattaṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “ajjhattaṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Veditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Veditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Sappāyāsappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

1. Paṇujjamānenapi (Sī)

2. Niyojaye (Sī, Syā)



### 8. Dutiyapaṭisambhidāsutta

39. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto “idaṃ me cetaso līnattan”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ “bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Viditā saññā -pa- vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthamā gacchanti. Sappāyā sappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Paṭhamavasasutta

40. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase<sup>1</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattatīti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Dutiyavasasutta

41. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo, samādhissa gocarakusalo,

---

1. Vasam (Ka)

samādhissa abhinīhāra kusalo hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattatīti. . Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Paṭhamaniddasasutta

42. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum. Yamnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi “Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yamnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodim, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā

udāpādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alaṃ vacanāya”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamim<sup>1</sup> “Bhagavato santike etassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetunti.

Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavattḥūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

\* Katamāni satta? Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatim ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho Sāriputta satta niddasavattḥūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho Sāriputta sattahi niddasavattḥūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, chattimsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsañcepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. . Ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Dutiyaniddasasutta

43. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā

\* Heṭṭhā 407; Dī 3. 209 piṭṭhesupi.

1. Pakkāmim (Sī, Syā)

pattacīvaramādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamñunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam vacanāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvīsim. Tassa mayham bhante etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yamñunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti -pa- tehi saddhim sammodim, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim.

Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati ‘niddaso bhikkhū’ti alam vacanāyā”ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim nappaṭikkosim, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamim “bhagavato santike etassa

bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājanissāmī”ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetunti.

Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

Katamāni satta? Idhānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, chattimsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsaṅcepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati “niddaso bhikkhū”ti alaṃ vacanāyāti. . Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Appamādo Hirī ceva, dve Suvacā duve Mittā.  
Dve Paṭisambhidā dve Vasā, duve Niddasavatthunāti.

## 5. Mahāyaññavagga

### 1. Sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisutta

44. \* Sattimā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta? Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino. Seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino. Seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

\* Dī 3. 209, 241; Khu 8. 167 piṭṭhesupi.

Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino. Seyyathāpi devā  
Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino. Seyyathāpi devā  
Subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā  
paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto  
ākāso”ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma  
“anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma  
“natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Imā kho  
bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyoti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Samādhiparikkhārasutta

45. Sattime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta? Sammādiṭṭhi  
sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo  
sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassekaggatā  
parikkhatā<sup>1</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave “ariyo sammāsamādhi<sup>2</sup> sa-upaniso”  
itipi “saparikkhāro” itipīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

## 3. Paṭhama aggisutta

46. Sattime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta? Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi  
āhuneyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi kaṭṭhaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave  
satta aggīti. . Tatiyāṃ.

## 4. Dutiya aggisutta

47. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño  
upakkhaṭo hoti. Pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca  
vaccharasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti

1. ‘Saparikkhārātā’tipi, ‘saparikkhatā’tipi (Saṃ 3. 17 piṭṭhe)

2. Samādhi (Syā)

yaññatthāya, pañca vaccharisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Mayāpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Dutiyampi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Mayāpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ “aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama sameti bhoto ceva Gotamassa amhākañca, yadidaṃ sabbena sabbāni.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan”ti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā “ahaṃ hi bhante aggim<sup>2</sup> ādātukāmo<sup>3</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo, ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ahaṃ hi bho Gotama aggim ādātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo, ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādento<sup>4</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>5</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni

1. Ādhānaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Aggissa (Ka)

3. Ādhātukāmo (Sī, Syā)

4. Ādhento (Sī, Syā)

5. Dukkhuḍḍayāni (Sī)

tīṇi? Kāyasattham vacīsattham manosattham, aggim brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ cittaṃ uppādesi “ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā”ti. So “puññaṃ karomī”ti apuññaṃ karoti, “kusalaṃ karomī”ti akusalaṃ karoti, “sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi”ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ paṭhamam manosattham ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayam dukkhavipākam.

Puna caparam brāhmaṇa aggim ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ vācam bhāsati “ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā”ti. So “puññaṃ karomī”ti apuññaṃ karoti, “kusalaṃ karomī”ti akusalaṃ karoti, “sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi”ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ dutiyam vacīsattham ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayam dukkhavipākam.

Puna caparam brāhmaṇa aggim ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārambhati<sup>1</sup> usabhā hantum<sup>2</sup> yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati vacchatarā hantum yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati vacchatariyo hantum yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati ajā hantum yaññatthāya, sayam paṭhamam samārambhati urabbhā hantum yaññatthāyā<sup>3</sup>. So “puññaṃ karomī”ti apuññaṃ karoti, “kusalaṃ karomī”ti akusalaṃ karoti, “sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi”ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ tatiyam kāyasattham ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayam dukkhavipākam. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni dukkhavipākāni.

---

1. Samārabhhati (Sī, Ka), samārabhhati (Syā)

2. Haññantu (Sī, Syā)

3. Haññantu yaññatthāyāti (Sī, Syā)



Tayo me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā na sevitabbā. Katame tayo? Rāgaggi dosaggi mohaggi.

Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo? Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāya kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo.

Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo? Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāya kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo.

Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo? Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāya kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo na sevitabbo. Ime kho tayo brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā na sevitabbā.

Tayo kho brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? Āhuneyyaggi gahapataggi dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi? Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti mātāti vā pitāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa

hetu? Ato hayam<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto, tasmāyaṃ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi? Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa gahapataggi, tasmāyaṃ gahapataggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi? Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā parappavādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpentī. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi, tasmāyaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā.

Ayam kho pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjāletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabboti.

Evam vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. Esāhaṃ bho Gotama pañca usabhasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca vaccharasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca vaccharisatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Pañca urabbhasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi. Haritāni ceva tiṇāni khādantu, sītāni ca pānīyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatanti<sup>2</sup>. . Catutthaṃ.

## 5. Paṭhamasaññāsutta

48. Sattimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

1. Itopāyam (Ka)

2. Upavāyatūti (Ka)

Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyasaññāsutta

49. Sattimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti.

“Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandahati<sup>1</sup>, appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

---

1. Anusaṅghāti (Sī)

veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yam tam vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (1)

“Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetam vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nhārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yam tam vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (2)

“Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetam vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatāṅghāya cittaṃ

patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nhārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasataṇhāya cittam patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā sañṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasataṇhāya cittam anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā sañṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasataṇhāya cittam patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā sañṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (3)

“Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttam, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacitresu cittam patilīyati -pa-. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave -pa- patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacitresu cittam patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā sañṭhāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacitresu cittam anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā sañṭhāti. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam

me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Veditabbametāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametāṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (4)

“Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati -pa- upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandahati, appaṭikulyatā saṅghāti. Veditabbametāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṅghāti. Veditabbametāṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametāṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (5)

“Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ukkhittāsike vadhake.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. (6)

“Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu na ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Veditabbametaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā “abhāvitā me dukkhe

anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Veditabbametam bhikkhave bhikkhunā “subhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanābalan”ti, itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. “Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā”ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idametam paṭicca vuttam. (7)

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti. . Chaṭṭham.

## 7. Methunasutta

50. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “bhavampi no Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānātī”ti. Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya “akhaṇḍam acchidam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caratī”ti. Mameva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya “aham hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍam acchidam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carāmī”ti. Kim pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampīti.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātuḡāmena saddhim dvayamdvayasamāpattim samāpajjati, api ca kho mātuḡāmassa ucchādāna parimaddana nhāpana sambāhanam sādīyati, so taṃ assādeti<sup>1</sup>, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati, idampi kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi, ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena<sup>2</sup>

1. So tadassādeti (Sī)

2. Jarāmaraṇena (Sī, Syā)



sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. (1)

Puna caparaṃ brāhmaṇa idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayamdvayasamāpattim samāpajjati, napi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati -pa-. Napi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlati saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati -pa-. Napi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuṭṭam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā -pa-. Napi mātugāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuṭṭam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlitāni tāni anussarati -pa-. Napi yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlitāni tāni anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam -pa-. Napi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgībhūtam paricārayamānam, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati “imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti. So tam assādeti, tam nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idampi kho brahmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. (2-7)

Yāvakīvañcāham brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataramethunasamyogaṃ<sup>1</sup> attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim, neva tāvāham brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup>.

1. Aññataram methunasamyogaṃ (Sī, Syā)

2. Abhisambuddho paccaññāsim (Sī, Syā)

Yato ca kho haṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasāmyogānaṃ  
 aññataraññataramethunasāmyogaṃ attani appahīnaṃ na samanupassim,  
 athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
 sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ  
 sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim. Ñāṇaṅca pana me  
 dassanaṃ udapādi, akuppā me vimutti<sup>1</sup>, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni  
 punabbhavoti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ  
 bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ  
 Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. . Sattamaṃ.

## 8. Saṃyogasutta

51. Saṃyogavisāmyogaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi,  
 taṃ suṇātha -pa-. Katamo ca so bhikkhave saṃyogo visāmyogo  
 dhammapariyāyo.

Itthī bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ  
 itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha  
 rajjati, tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ  
 manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ  
 purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati, tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā  
 tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati, yaṅcassā saṃyogapaccayā  
 uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṅca ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā  
 sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave itthī itthattaṃ  
 nātivattati.

Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ  
 purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ.  
 So tattha rajjati, tatrābhiramati. So tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā  
 itthindriyaṃ manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ  
 itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati, tatrābhiramati. So  
 tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati, yaṅcassa  
 saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṅca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte  
 bhikkhave abhiratā

---

1. Cetovimutti (Sī, Ka)

sattā itthīsu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ nātivattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogo hoti.

Kathañca bhikkhave visaṃyogo hoti. Itthī bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, sā tatra nābhiramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhiramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati, yañcassā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave anabhiratā sattā purisesu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthī itthattaṃ ativattati.

Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, so tatra nābhiramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhiramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati, yañcassa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave anabhiratā sattā itthīsu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visaṃyogo hoti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogo visaṃyogo dhammapariyāyoti. . Atthamaṃ.

## 9. Dānamahapphalasutta

52. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā Campeyyakā upāsakā yena āyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavocum “cirassutā no bhante<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Bhante Sāriputta (Sī)

Bhagavato sammukhā dhammīkathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ katham<sup>1</sup> savanāyā”ti. Tenahāvuso tadahuposathe āgaccheyyātha, appeva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>2</sup> dhammiṃ katham savanāyāti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsana āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamīsu.

Atha kho Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahuposathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Siyā nu kho bhante idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Siyā pana bhante idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Siyā Sāriputta idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Siyā pana Sāriputta idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti.

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto<sup>4</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, “imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dānanti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, “imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti.

1. Bhagavato santikā dhammiṃ katham (Sī), Bhagavato dhammiṃ katham (Syā)

2. Bhagavato santike (Syā)

3. Sāpekho (Syā)

4. Patibandhacitto (Ka)

so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco na heva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na “imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “sāhu dānaṃ”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “sāhu dānaṃ”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamadaggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno. Evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamadaggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno. Evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī”ti dānaṃ deti -pa-. Napi “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho cittaṃlaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta, dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dānanti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na heva<sup>1</sup> sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na “imaṃ pacca paribhuñjissāmi”ti dānaṃ deti, napi “sāhu dānaṃ”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ

---

1. Naheva kho (Sī, Syā)

pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ, tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamadaggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāseṭṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno. Evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī”ti dānaṃ deti. Napi “imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyati”ti dānaṃ deti. Api ca kho cittalaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati, so taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsanti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Nandamātāsutta

53. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmogallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimhiṃ cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇḍakī<sup>1</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya Pārāyanāṃ<sup>2</sup> sarena bhāsati.

Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya Pārāyanāṃ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Pārāyanāṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṃhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi “sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini”ti. Ko paneso bhadramukhāti. Ahaṃ te bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājāti. Sādhu bhadramukha tena hi yo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo

1. Veḷukaṇḍakī (Syā) heṭṭhā 295; Am 1. 88; Sam 1. 432 piṭṭhesupi passitabbaṃ.

2. Khu 1. 428; Khu 8. 1 piṭṭhādīsu.

bhaṇito, idaṃ te hotu ātithēyyanti. Sādhu bhagini etañceva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ. Sveva<sup>1</sup> Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi. Etañceva<sup>2</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyanti.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho akatapātarāso yena Veḷukaṇḍako tadavasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa kālaṃ ārocehi ‘kālo bhante ayyāya Nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ’ti”. “Evaṃ ayye”ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo bhante ayyāya Nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. Atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho pubbaṅghāsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Nandamātāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇīṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātāraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca “ko pana te Nandamāte bhikkhusaṃghassa abbhāgamaṃ ārocesi”ti.

Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya Pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ. Atha kho bhante Vessavaṇo mahārājā mama kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi “sādhu bhagini sādhu bhaginī”ti. Ko paneso bhadrāmukhāti. Ahaṃ te bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājāti. Sādhu bhadrāmukha tena hi yo me ayaṃ

---

1. Sve ca (Sī)

2. Evañca (Sī, Syā), etañca (?)

dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idaṃ te hotu ātithēyyanti. Sādhū bhagini etañceva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ. Sveva Sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṃgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi. Etañceva<sup>1</sup> me bhavissati ātithēyyanti, yadidaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante dāne<sup>3</sup> puññañca puññaṃ mahā ca, taṃ<sup>3</sup> Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotūti.

Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtēna sammukhā sallapissasīti. (1)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo. Idha me bhante nando nāma ekaputtako piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñcīdeva pakaraṇe okassa pasayha jīvītā voropesuṃ. Tasmīṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite vā gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi cittaṃsa aññathattanti. Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ. Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi<sup>4</sup> parisodhessasīti. (2)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo. Idha me bhante sāmiko kālaṅkato aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ upaṇṇo, so me teneva purimena attabhāvena uddassesī. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittaṃsa aññathattanti. Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ, yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasīti. (3)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo. Yato haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharasseva daharā ānītā. Nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ manasāpi aticaritā<sup>5</sup> kuto pana kāyenāti. Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃ, abbhutaṃ Nandaṃ, yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasīti. (4)

1. Etañca (Sī), evañca (Syā)

2. Yamidaṃ (Ma 1. 299 piṭṭhe)

3-3. Puññaṃ hi taṃ (Sī), puññaṃ puññaṃ mahitaṃ (Syā), puññaṃ vā puññaṃ mahā vā (I), puññaṃ vā puññaṃ mahā vā (Ka)

4. Cittuppādamaṭṭampi (Syā)

5. Aticaritaṃ (Syā), aticārittaṃ (Ka)



Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yadāhaṃ bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vītikkamitāti. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte, abbhutaṃ Nandamātetī. (5)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Idhāhaṃ bhante yāvade<sup>1</sup> ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhikā ca viharāmi satā ca sampajānā, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte, abbhutaṃ Nandamātetī. (6)

Na kho me bhante eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmīti. Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte, abbhutaṃ Nandamātetī. (7)

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti. . Dasamaṃ.

Mahāyaññavaggo pañcamaṃ.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Ṭhiti ca Parikkhāraṃ dve, Aggī Saññā ca dve parā.  
Methunā Saṃyogo Dānaṃ, Nandamātena te dasāti.

### Paṇṇāsako samatto.

1. Yāvadeva (Sī, Syā) Saṃ 1. 412 piṭṭhe Pāli ca Aṭṭhakathāṭikā ca passitabbā.

## 6. Abyākatavagga

### 1. Abyākatasutta

54. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū”ti.

Diṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū, “hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ, “na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ, “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ, “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatametaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano diṭṭhiṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham nappajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako diṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodham pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ “hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti, “na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti, “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti, “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati abyākatavatthūsū.

“Hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatametaṃ -pa-. Saññāgatametaṃ -pa-. Maññitametaṃ -pa-. Papañcitametaṃ -pa-. Upādānagatametaṃ -pa-. “Hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso, “na hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso, “hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso, “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”ti kho bhikkhu vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vippaṭisāraṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodham nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminiñ paṭipadaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vippaṭisāraṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodham pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminiñ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā -pa- dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ “hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti -pa- “neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param̃ maraṇā”tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nappajjati abyākatavatthūsūti. . Paṭhamam̃.

## 2. Purisagatisutta

55. Satta ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desessāmi anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ<sup>2</sup>, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̃. Bhagavā etadavoca— katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo.

1. Satta (Sī), satta ca kho (Ka)

2. Parinibbānaṃ (Sī)

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte<sup>1</sup> ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. (1)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. (2)

---

1. Divasasantatte (Sī, Syā) Ma 2. 117 piṭṭhepi.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte āyokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā anupahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. (3)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. (4)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. (5)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave

bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. (6)

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tatha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva mahantaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gacchampi daheyya<sup>1</sup>, dāyampi daheyya, gacchampi dahitvā dāyampi dahitvā haritantaṃ vā pathantaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇīyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā -pa-. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo.

Katamañca bhikkhave anupādāparinibbānaṃ, idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti “no cassa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi”ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti, so āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anupādāparinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānanti. . Dutiyaṃ.

1. Daheyya (Aññattha)

2. Panthantaṃ vā (Sī) Syāmapotthake idaṃ na dissati.

### 3. Tissabrahmāsutta

56. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā”ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā”ti. Idamavocum tā devatā, samanūñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā “samanūñño Satthā”ti Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi—imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamīṃsu, upasaṅkamtīvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā”ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etadavoca “etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā”ti. Idamavocum bhikkhave tā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsūti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa etadahosi “katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti sa-upādisese vā ‘sa-upādiseso’ti, anupādisese vā ‘anupādiseso’ti”. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrāpi naṃ evaṃ jānanti “tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evamevaṃ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmīṃ brahmaloke pāturaḥosi. Addasā kho Tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ

dūratova āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etadavoca “ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idamāsanam paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Tissaṃ brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etadavoca “katamesānam kho Tissa devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā ‘sa-upādiseso’ti, anupādisese vā ‘anupādiseso’ti”. Brahmakāyikānam kho mārisa Moggallāna devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Sabbesaññeva kho Tissa brahmakāyikānam devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, “anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ brahmakāyikānam devānam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā santuṭṭhā brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipeyyena santuṭṭhā. Te uttari nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tesam na evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipeyyena asantuṭṭhā. Te ca uttari nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Tesam evaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti, tamenam te devā evaṃ jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā ubhatobhāgavimutto. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva nam dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ na nam dakkhanti devamanussā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa



Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tamenam te devā evam jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva nam dakkhanti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda na nam dakkhanti devamanussā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhī hoti, tamenam devā evam jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhī, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti -pa-. Saddhāvimutto hoti -pa-. Dhammānusārī hoti, tamenam te devā evam jānanti “ayam kho āyasmā dhammānusārī, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyāmāno yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Evampi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam nāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya. Evamevaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturaḥosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yāvatako ahosi Tissena brahmunā saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseti. Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi Moggallāna suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tamenam te devā evaṃ jānanti “ayaṃ kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṃ yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇam hoti sa-upādisese vā “sa-upādiseso”ti, anupādisese vā “anupādiseso”ti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Sīhasenāpatisutta

57. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun”ti.

Tena hi Sīha taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, idha dve purisā eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho

dānapati anuppadānarato. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kaṃ nu kho<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti.

Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam<sup>2</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampissanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tamyeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum.

Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kaṃ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamissanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tamyeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyum.

Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhissanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tasseva arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyum.

Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā deseyyum, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintam tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā desessanti. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tasseva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā deseyyum.

---

1. Kiṃ nu kho (Ka)

2. Kinti (Ka)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhUggaccheyya, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhUggacchissati. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tasseva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhUggaccheyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, ko nu kho yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkameyya yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto, yo vā so puriso, assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkamissati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkameyya yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha, ko nu kho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya, yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānaratoti. Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati. Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya.

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi, ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā

paṭiggaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “Sīho senāpati dāyako kāraḷo saṃghupaṭṭhāko”ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, yaṃyadeva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam -pa- yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi. Yaṅca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati”ti. Etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmīti. Evametaṃ Sīha, evametaṃ Sīha, dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. . Catuttham.

### 5. Arakkheyyasutta

58. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, tīhi ca anupavajjo. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idam paro aññāsī”ti. Parisuddhavaśīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idam paro aññāsī”ti. Parisuddhamanosamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idam paro aññāsī”ti. Parisuddhājīvo bhikkhave Tathāgato, natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya “mā me idam paro aññāsī”ti. Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni.

Katamehi tīhi anupavajjo? Svākkhātadhammo bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati “itipi tvaṃ na svākkhātadhammo”ti, nimittametaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi, etamaham<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Etampaham (Sī, Syā)

bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Supaññattā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati “itipi te na supaññattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā tava sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti, nimittametaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi, etamaṃ bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparīsā āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati “itipi te na anekasatā sāvakaparīsā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti”ti, nimittametaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etamaṃ bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave. Cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjoti. . Pañcamaṃ

## 6. Kimilasutta

59. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Kimilo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Kimilo Bhagavantaṃ etadvoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti”ti.

---

1. Veḷuvane (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) heṭṭhā 216, 298 piṭṭhesupi.

Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Sattari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre agāravā viharanti appatissā, ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. Idha Kimila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Sattari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotīti. . Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Sattadhammasutta

60. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. . Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Pacalāyamānasutta

61. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷaputtagāme<sup>1</sup> pacalāyamāno

---

1. Kallavālamuttagāme (Syā)

nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālaputtagāme pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evamevaṃ Bhaggesu Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālaputtagāme āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca—

Pacalāyasi no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi no tvaṃ moggallānāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tasmātiha Moggallāna yathāsaññissa te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ mā manasākāsi<sup>1</sup>, taṃ saññaṃ mā bahulamakāsi<sup>2</sup>, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Moggallāna vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (1)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasā anupekkheyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (2)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (3)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviñcheyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, pañinā gattāni anumajjeyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (4)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā<sup>4</sup> disā

1. Mā manasikāsi (Sī), manasi kareyyāsi (Syā), manasākāsi (Ka)

2. Taṃ saññaṃ bahulaṃ kareyyāsi (Syā), taṃ saññaṃ bahulamakāsi (Ka)

3. Āviñjeyyāsi (Sī, Syā)

4. Paniñjitvā (Ka)



anuvilokeyyāsi, nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (5)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ālokasaññaṃ manasi kareyyāsi, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi, yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā, iti vivaṭena<sup>1</sup> cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (6)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī<sup>2</sup> caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena. Tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha. (7)

No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Paṭibuddhena ca<sup>3</sup> te Moggallāna khippaññaṃ paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na seyyasukhaṃ na passasukhaṃ na middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmīti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmī”ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ, sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati. Santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇīyāni, yehi manussa āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasi karonti, tatra bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti “kosu nāma idāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpā dānime mayi manussa”ti, itissa alābhena maṅkubhāvo, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā.

Tasmātiha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmī”ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ, viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya

1. Vivaṭena (Syā), middhavigatena (Ka)

2. Pacchāpure tathāsaṇṇī (katthaci)

3. Paṭibuddheneva (Syā)

sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā.<sup>1</sup> Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi, na panāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi<sup>1</sup>, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni<sup>2</sup> paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggaṃ<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇayāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti, accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti.

Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”ti, evañcetaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti “sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā”ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānāti. Sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃkiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci<sup>4</sup> loke upādiyati, anupādiyāṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattamyeva parinibbāyati, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti, ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti, accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. .  
Aṭṭhamāṃ.

---

1-1. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbeheva samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi gahaṭṭhehi, pabbajitehi kho ahaṃ Moggallāna samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi (Ka)

2. Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, Syā)

3. Samaggaṃ (Ka)

4. Na ca kiñci (Sī, Syā, Ka) Ma 1. 318 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.

## 9. Mettasutta

62. \* Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhassetaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññāni<sup>1</sup>. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvesiṃ, satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭa vivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamasiṃ, saṃvaṭṭamāne sudāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave loke Ābhassarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.

Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Chattimsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣiṃ Devānamindo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkarataṃ hatthirataṃ assarataṃ maṇirataṃ itthirataṃ gahapatirataṃ pariṇāyakarataṃveva sattaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasin'ti<sup>4</sup>.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ, kusalānaṃ sukhesino<sup>5</sup>.

Mettaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetvā, satta vassāni bhikkhavo<sup>6</sup>.

Sattasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamim<sup>7</sup>.

Saṃvaṭṭamāne lokamhi, homi Ābhassarūpago.

Vivaṭṭamāne lokasmim, suññabrahmūpago ahuṃ.

Sattakkhattuṃ mahābrahmā, vasavattī tadā ahuṃ.

Chattimsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayim.

---

\* Khu 1. 205 piṭṭhe Itivuttakepi. 1. Yadidaṃ puññanti (Sī), yadidaṃ puññāni (Ka)  
 2-2. Bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (Syā), bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ puññānaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (?)  
 3. Saṃvaṭṭamānassudāhaṃ (Ka) 4. Ajjhāvasanti (Syā), ajjhāvasati (Sī, Ka)  
 5. Sukhesinaṃ (Sī) 6. Bhikkhave (Ka) 7. Punāgamaṃ (Syā)

Cakkavattī ahuṃ rājā, Jambumaṇḍassa<sup>1</sup> issaro.  
 Muddhāvasitto<sup>2</sup> khattiyo, manussādhipatī ahuṃ.  
 Adaṇḍena asatthena, vijeyya pathaviṃ imaṃ.  
 Asāhasena kammena<sup>3</sup>, samena manusāsi taṃ.  
 Dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā, asmiṃ pathavimaṇḍale.  
 Mahaddhane mahābhoge, aḍḍhe ajāyihamaṃ kule.  
 Sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>4</sup>, ratanehi ca sattaḥi.  
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi etaṃ sudesitaṃ.  
 Eso hetu mahantassa, pathabyo me na vipajjati<sup>5</sup>.  
 Pahūtavittūpakaraṇo, rājā hoti<sup>6</sup> patāpavā.  
 Iddhimā yasavā hoti<sup>6</sup>, Jambumaṇḍassa<sup>7</sup> issaro.  
 Ko sutvā nappasīdeyya, api kaṇhābhijātiyo.  
 Tasmā hi attakāmena<sup>8</sup>, mahattamabhikaṅkhatā.  
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ Buddhānasāsananti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Bhariyāsutta

63. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayamaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikamaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Jambudīpassa (Sī), jambusaṇḍassa (Syā)

3. Dhammena (Sī, Syā)

5. Esa hetu mahantassa, pathabyo yena vuccati (Sī, Syā)

7. Jambusaṇḍassa (Sī, Syā)

2. Muddhābhisitto (Ka)

4. Sampuṇṇe (Ka)

6. Homi (Sī, Syā)

8. Atthakāmena (Syā, Ka)

Kim nu te gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilopeti. Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā gharasuṇhā aḍḍhakulā ānītā, sā neva sassuṃ ādiyati. Na sasuraṃ ādiyati, na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhagavantampi na sakkaroti na garuṃ karoti na māneti na pūjetīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi “ehi Sujāte”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

Satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyāyo. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā corīsamā ayyasamā mātāsamā bhaginīsamā sakhīsamā dāsīsamā. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyāyo, tāsāṃ tvaṃ katamāti. Na kho ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyanti. Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

“Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī,  
Aññesu rattā atimaññate patim.  
Dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Vadhā ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (1)

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam,  
Sippaṃ vaṇijjaṅca kasim adhiṭṭhaham.  
Appampi tassa apahātumicchati,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Corī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (2)

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā,  
Pharusā ca caṇḍī duruttavādini.  
Uṭṭhāyakānam abhibhuyya vattati,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Ayyā ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (3)

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī,  
Mātāva puttāṃ anurakkhate patim.  
Tato dhanāṃ sambhatamassa rakkhati,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Mātā ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (4)

Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā<sup>1</sup>,  
Sagāravā hoti sakamhi sāmike.  
Hirīmanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Bhaginī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (5)

Yācīdha disvāna patim pamodati,  
Sakhī sakhāraṃva cirassa māgatam.  
Koleyyakā sīlavatī patibbatā,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Sakhī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (6)

Akkuddhasantā vadhadaṇḍatajjitā,  
Aduṭṭhacittā patino titikkhati.  
Akkodhanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,  
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā.  
Dāsī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati. (7)

Yācīdha bhariyā vadhakāti vuccati,  
Corī ca ayyāti ca yā pavuccati.  
Dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā,  
Kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā. (1-3)

---

1. Kaṇiṭṭhā (Sī), kaniṭṭhā (Syā)

Yācīdha mātā bhaginī sakhīti ca,  
 Dāsī ca bhariyāti ca sā pavuccati.  
 Sīle t̥hitattā cirarattasamvutā,  
 Kāyassa bheda sugatim vajanti tā”ti. (4-7)

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyāyo, tāsam tvaṃ katamāti.  
 Ajjatagge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretūti. .  
 Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Kodhanasutta

64. Sattime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odāvatthavasano<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so dubbaṇṇova hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kiñcāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakatthate paṭalikatthate kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇe sa-uttaracchade ubhatolohitakūpadhāne. Atha kho so dukkhaññeva seti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto anattampi gahetvā “attho me gahito”ti

1. Kodhanāyaṃ (Ka)

2. Odātavasano (Ka)

maññati. Atthampi gahetvā “anatto me gahito”ti maññati. Tassime dhammā aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkā gahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetaṃ yepissa te honti bhogā uṭṭhānavīriyādhiḡatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, tepi rājāno rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto. Yopissa so hoti yaso appamādadhiḡato tamhāpi dhamṃsati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalaṃ kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetaṃ yepissa te honti mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, tepi ārakā parivajjanti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati “aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamane nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya -pa-



kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ  
upapajjati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto  
sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho bhikkhave  
satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā  
purisaṃ vāti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti, atho dukkhampi seti so.

Atho atthaṃ gahetvāna, anatthaṃ adhipajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Tato kāyena vācāya, vadhaṃ katvāna kodhano.

Kodhābhibhūto puriso, dhanajāniṃ nigacchati.

Kodhasammadasammatto, āyasakyaṃ<sup>2</sup> nigacchati.

Ñātimittā suhajjā ca, parivajjanti kodhanaṃ.

\* Anattahajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano.

Bhayamantarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati.

Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti, sukaraṃ viya dukkaraṃ.

Pacchā so vigate kodhe, aggidaḍḍhova tappati.

Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti<sup>3</sup>, dhūmaṃ dhūmīva pāpako.

Yato patāyati kodho, yena kujjhanti mānavā.

Nāssa hirī na ottappaṃ<sup>4</sup>, na vāco hoti gāravo.

Kodhena abhibhūtassa, na dīpaṃ hoti kiñcanaṃ.

Tapanīyāni kammāni, yāni dhammehi ārakā.

Tāni ārocayissāmi, taṃ suṇātha yathā tathaṃ.

Kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, hanti kuddho samātaraṃ.

Kuddho hi brāhmaṇaṃ hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ.

1. Adhigacchati (Sī), paṭipajjati (Syā)

2. Āyasakkhaṃ (Syā)

\* Khu 1. 252 piṭṭhe itivuttakepi.

3. Sadasseti (Sī), paṭhamam dasseti (Syā)

4. Na assa hirī ottappaṇca (Ka)

Yāya mātu bhato poso, imaṃ lokam avekkhati.  
 Tampi paṇadadiṃ santim, hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
 Attūpamā hi te sattā, attā hi paramo<sup>1</sup> piyo.  
 Hanti kuddho puthuttānam, nānārūpesu mucchito.  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visaṃ khādanti mucchitā.  
 Rajjuyā bajjha mīyanti, pabbatāmapī kandare.  
 Bhūnahaccāni<sup>2</sup> kammāni, attamāraṇiyāni ca.  
 Karontā nāvabujjhanti<sup>3</sup>, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
 Itāyam kodharūpena, maccupāso guhāsayo.  
 Tam damena samucchinde, paññāvīriyena diṭṭhiyā.  
 Yathā metaṃ<sup>4</sup> akusalam, samucchindetha paṇḍito.  
 Tatheva dhamme sikkhetha, mā no dummaṅkuyam ahu.  
 Vītakodhā anāyāsā, vītalobhā anussukā<sup>5</sup>.  
 Dantā kodham pahantvāna, parinibbanti anāsavāti<sup>6</sup>. . Ekādasamaṃ.  
 Abyākatavaggo chaṭṭho.

### Tassuddānam

Abyākato Purisagati, Tissa Sīha Arakkhiyam.  
 Kimilam Satta Pacalā, Mettā Bhariyā Kodhekādasāti.

## 7. Mahāvagga

### 1. Hirī ottappasutta

65. \* Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa

1. Param (Sī, Syā)

2. Bhūtahaccāni (Sī, Syā)

3. Karonto nāvabujjhati (Ka)

4. Ekamekam (Syā), ekametaṃ (Sī)

5. Anissukā (Sī, Syā) tadaṭṭhakathāsu pana “anussukā”tveva dissati.

6. Parinibbissathanāsavāti (Syā), parinibbimsu anāsavāti (Ka)

\* Heṭṭhā 16, 175, 316 piṭṭhesupi.

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tacopi pheggupi sārōpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇa dassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sārōpi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti -pa-vimuttiñāṇadassananti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Sattasūriyasutta

66. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekāṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca—

Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañcidaṃ bhikkhave alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Sineru bhikkhave pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni vitthārena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā accugato. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye kecime bījagāmahūtagāmā osadhitiṇavanappatayo, te ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo sūriyo pātubhavati, dutiyassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci kunnadiyo kusobbhā<sup>1</sup>, tā ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo sūriyo pātubhavati, tatiyassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci mahānadiyo. Seyyathidaṃ, Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho sūriyo pātubhavati, catutthassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo pavattanti. Seyyathidaṃ, Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākiniyā, tā ussussanti visussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo sūriyo pātubhavati, pañcamassa bhikkhave

---

1. Kussubbhā (Sī), kussobbhā (Syā)

sūriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikānīpi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānīpi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānīpi catuyojanasatikānīpi pañcayojanasatikānīpi chayojanasatikānīpi sattayojanasatikānīpi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti. Sattatālāmpi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chatālāmpi pañcatālāmpi catutālāmpi titālāmpi dvitālāmpi tālamattāmpi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, sattaporisāmpi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisāmpi pañcaporisāmpi catuporisāmpi tiporisāmpi dviporisāmpi porisāmpi<sup>1</sup> aḍḍhaporisāmpi kaṭimattāmpi jaṇṇukāmattāmpi gopphakamattāmpi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>2</sup> udakāni ṭhitāni honti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopphakamattāni<sup>3</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti, pañcamassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattāmpi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho sūriyo pātubhavati, chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti<sup>4</sup>. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbhakārapāko ālepito<sup>5</sup> paṭhamāṃ dhūmeti saṃdhūmeti sampadhūmeti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā -pa- alaṃ vimuccitum.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo sūriyo pātubhavati, sattamassa bhikkhave sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā ādippanti pajjalanti ekajālā bhavanti. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā

---

1. Porisamattāmpi (Syā)      2. Gopphakapadesesu (Ka)      3. Gopadamattāni (Sī, Syā)  
4. Dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti (Sī, Syā)      5. Ālīmpito (Sī, Syā)

Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ acci vātena khittā yāva brahmalokāpi gacchati, Sinerussa bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa vinassamānassa mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti dviyojanasatikānipi tiyojanasatikānipi catuyojanasatikānipi pañcayojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi, seyyathāpi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañcidam bhikkhave alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitum.

Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā “ayañca pathavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti na bhavissanti”ti aññatra diṭṭhapadehi.

\* Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo, Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum, Sunetto bhikkhave satthā sāvakanāṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā appekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu, appekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjimsu.

Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etadahosi “na kho metam̐ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ samasamagatiyo assaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ uttari mettaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvesi, satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgamāsi. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarūpago hoti, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā hoti mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattHUDaso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣi Devānamindo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ dīghāyuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhitiko aparimutto ahoṣi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ariyassa samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubodho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubodhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubodhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavoti. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato, athāparaṃ etadavoca Satthā—

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā.  
Anubuddhā ime dhammā, Gotamena yasassinā.

Iti Buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ.  
Dukkhasantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti. . Dutiyam̐.

---

1. Uttari maggaṃ (Ka)

### 3. Nagaropamasutta

67. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti, catunnañca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi.

Katamehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>2</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī<sup>3</sup>. Iminā paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum āvudham sannicitaṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca<sup>4</sup>. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati. Seyyathidaṃ, hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (5)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā.

1. Suparikkhittam (Ka)

3. Asampavedhi (Si, Syā)

2. Gambhīranemi (Ka)

4. Jevaniyañca (Si-Ṭṭha)



iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (6)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti. (7)

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī? Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti. Seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. (4)

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti, imesañca catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī

hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo māraṣṣa akaraṇīyo pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so -pa- Buddho Bhagavā”ti, saddhesiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (1)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hirīparikkho kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (2)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evameva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappariyāyapatho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (3)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitāṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti -pa-diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho bhikkhave ariyasāvako

akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (4)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati. Seyyathidam, hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Vīriyabalakāyo bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (5)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. (6)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, paññāvāsanalepanasampanno bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. (7)

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha viharānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamānaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. (1)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāli yavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. (2)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. (3)

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti. Seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. (4)

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammesukhaviharānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo mārasa akaraṇīyo  
pāpimatoti. . Tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dhammaññūsutta

68. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti  
-pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca  
parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū ca.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ  
Itivuttakaṃ Jātaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhu  
dhammaṃ jāneyya Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ -pa- Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ,  
nayidha “dhammaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
dhammaṃ jānāti Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ -pa- Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ, tasmā  
“dhammaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. (1)

Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tasseva  
bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa  
bhāsitassa attho”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ  
jāneyya “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho”ti,  
nayidha “atthaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa  
tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa  
bhāsitassa attho”ti, tasmā “atthaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū. (2)

Attaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti  
“ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā”ti. No ce  
bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya “ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena  
cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā”ti, nayidha “attaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca  
bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti “ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena  
paññāya paṭibhānenā”ti, tasmā “attaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū  
attaññū. (3)

Mattaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānam paṭiggahaṇāya, nayidha “mattaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānam paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā “mattaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū mattaññū. (4)

Kālaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti “ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānassā”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jāneyya “ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānassā”ti, nayidha “kālaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti “ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānassā”ti, tasmā “kālaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū mattaññū kālaññū. (5)

Parisaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti “ayam khattiyaparisā, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samaṇaparisā. Tattha evam upasaṅkamtibbam, evam ṭhāttibbam, evam kattabbam, evam nisīditabbam, evam bhāsittabbam, evam tuṇhī bhavitabban”ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya “ayam khattiyaparisā -pa- evam tuṇhī bhavitabban”ti, nayidha “parisaññū”ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti “ayam khattiyaparisā, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samaṇaparisā. Tattha evam upasaṅkamtibbam, evam ṭhāttibbam, evam kattabbam, evam nisīditabbam, evam bhāsittabbam, evam tuṇhī bhavitabban”ti, tasmā “parisaññū”ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū atthaññū attaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū. (6)

Puggalaparoparaññū ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> dvayena puggalā veditā hontī. Dve puggalā eko ariyānam dassanakāmo, eko ariyānam na dassanakāmo. Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam na

---

1. Sabbatthapi idha ārambhe “bhikkhuno”tveva dissati.

dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, eko saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā, eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti<sup>1</sup>, eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā na dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti<sup>2</sup>, eko dhātānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, eko dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti<sup>4</sup>, eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

Dve puggalā atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipannā, eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca

---

1. Suṇantā (Ka)

3. Dhatānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Dhārentā (Ka)

4. Upaparikkhantā (Ka)

paṭipanno parahitāya ca. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> dvayena puggalā veditā honti. Evaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Pāricchattakasutta

69. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni pannapalāso bhavissatī”ti. (1)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro pannapalāso hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “pannapalāso dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni jālakajāto bhavissatī”ti. (2)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni khāarakajāto bhavissatī”ti. (3)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro khāarakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti “khāarakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni kuṭumalakajāto<sup>2</sup> bhavissatī”ti. (4)

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro kuṭumalakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā

1. Bhikkhunā (Sī, Syā)

2. Kuṭumalakajāto (Sī, Syā, I)



Tāvatiṃsā tasmim̐ samaye honti “kuṭumalakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni korakajāto<sup>1</sup> bhavissatī”ti. (5)

Yasmim̐ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro korakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim̐ samaye honti “korakajāto dāni pāricchattako Koviḷāro, nacirasseva dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>2</sup> bhavissatī”ti. (6)

Yasmim̐ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti. (7)

Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa Koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ hoti, anuvātaṃ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati, ayamānubhāvo pāricchattakassa Koviḷārassa.

Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave yasmim̐ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (1)

Yasmim̐ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, pannapalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (2)

Yasmim̐ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim̐ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (3)

---

1. Kokāsakajāto (Sī, Syā), kosakajāto (Ka)

2. Sabbapāliphullo (Sī, I)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khāraḥajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (4)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuṭumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (5)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, korakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (6)

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako Koviḷāro. (7)

Tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye bhummā devā saddamanussāventi “eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā -pa- Tāvatiṃsā devā. Yāmā devā. Tusitā devā. Nimmānaratī devā. Paranimmitavasavattī devā. Brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāventi “eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti. Itiha tena khaṇena tena muhuttena yāva brahmalokā saddo<sup>1</sup> abbhuggacchati. Ayamānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhunoti. . Pañcamaṃ.

---

1. Sādhukārasaddo (Sī-Ṭṭha, Ka-Ṭṭha)

### 6. Sakkaccasutta

70. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “kiṃ nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā<sup>1</sup> kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ me<sup>2</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi “kiṃ nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti. Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā

1. Gahetvā (Ka)

2. Kho (Ka)

garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu -pa-. Paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā -pa-kusalaṃ bhāveyyā”ti. Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavatā āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Saṅghaṃ kho -pa-. Sikkhaṃ kho. Samādhīṃ kho. Appamādaṃ kho. Paṭisanthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadvoca “imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo “dhamme sagāravo bhavissati”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhammepi so agāravo. (1-2)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo “saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghepi so agāravo. (3)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo “sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati”ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāyapi so agāravo. (4)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo “samādhismiṃ sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravosamādhismimpi so agāravo. (5)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo “appamāde sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo, appamādepi so agāravo. (6)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo “paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo -pa- appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthārepi so agāravo. (7)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhamme agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo “paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo. (7)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, “paṭisanthārepi sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravoti. (7)

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi”ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo “dhamme sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati -pa-. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṃghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo, appamādepi so agāravo. (1-6)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṃghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo “paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṃghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthārepi so agāravo. (7)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhamme agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati -pa-. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo “paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatī”ti netam̐ ṭhānam̐ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo. (7)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo “dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhammepi so sagāravo -pa-. (1-6)

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo “paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo bhavissatī”ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo -pa- appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthārepi so sagāravoti. (7)

Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṁkhittena bhāsitassa evaṁ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Bhāvanāsutta

71. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuccati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattātissa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannaṁ indriyānam pañcannaṁ balānam sattannaṁ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṁ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun”ti. Atha kho abhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṁ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṁ. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṁ kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuccati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattātissa vacanīyam. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannaṁ indriyānam pañcannaṁ balānam sattannaṁ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṁ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṁ vimuccati. Taṁ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattātissa vacanīyam. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannaṁ indriyānam pañcannaṁ balānam sattannaṁ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvītāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun”ti. Atha kho bhābbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvītāni. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā”ti. Atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattātissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ -pa- ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa<sup>1</sup> vā phalagaṇḍantevāsikassa vā dissanteva<sup>2</sup> vāsijaṭe<sup>3</sup> aṅgulipadāni, dissati<sup>4</sup> aṅguṭṭhapadaṃ<sup>3</sup>. No ca khvassa evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti “ettakaṃ me ajja vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare”ti, atha khvassa khīṇe “khīṇaṃ”teva nāṇaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti “ettakaṃ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare”ti, atha khvassa khīṇe “khīṇaṃ”teva nāṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>5</sup> cha māsāni uduke pariyādāya hemantikena thale ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavuṭṭhāni appakasireneva parihāyanti<sup>6</sup>, pūtikāni bhavanti. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave bhāvanāṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavanti. . Sattamaṃ.

---

1. Palagaṇḍassa (?)

2. Khīyante (Ka)

3-3. Dissanti aṅgulipadāni (Sī), aṅgulapadāni dissanti aṅgulapadaṃ (Ka)

4. Dissanti (Syā)

5. Vettabandhāya (Ka)

6. Paṭippassambhanti (Sī, Syā)



### 8. Aggikkhandhopamasutta

72. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikāṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ<sup>1</sup>, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhanteti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudotalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudotalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacārissa brāhmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtikassa avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya.

Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasarasamācāro -pa- kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudotalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi tassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (1)

1. Sañjotibhūtaṃ (Syā)

2. Taṃ hissa (Ka)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya, nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetam bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā -pa- aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā -pa- aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (2)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetam bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiyaṃ teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ

vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (3)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭtheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā -pa- saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭtheyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭhena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭtheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (4)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya<sup>1</sup>, mukhampi daheyya, jivhampi daheyya, kaṅṭhampi daheyya, urampi<sup>2</sup> daheyya, antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgā<sup>3</sup> nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ

1. Daheyya (katthaci)

2. Ma 3. 224 Devadūtasutte pana “udarampi” iti videsapāṭho dissati.

3. Adhobhāgaṃ (Ka)

piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetāṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya, mukhampi daheyya, jivhampi daheyya, kaṇṭhampi daheyya, urampi daheyya, antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgaṃ nikkhameyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya, mukhampi daheyya, jivhampi daheyya, kaṇṭhampi daheyya, urampi daheyya, antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgaṃ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (5)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetāṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vāti.

---

1. Mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā (Ka)

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (6)

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gaccheyya, sakimpi adho gaccheyya, sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyāti. Etadeva bhante varaṃ, yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ hetuṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gaccheyya, sakimpi adho gaccheyya, sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyāti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa -pa- kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhampādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā -pa- sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo -pa- kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ

paribhuñjati, taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. (7)

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “yesañca<sup>1</sup> mayāṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ<sup>2</sup>, tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā”ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Attatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ, ubhayatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetunti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi<sup>4</sup>, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu “sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā”ti, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccīṃsūti. . Aṭṭhamāṃ.

## 9. Sunettasutta

73. \* Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ, Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjīṃsu. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjīṃsu.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi -pa- Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi -pa- Kuddālo<sup>6</sup> nāma satthā ahoṣi -pa- Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi -pa- Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi -pa- Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu

---

1. Yesāṃ (?)      2. ...parikkhārānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Ka)      3. Idamavoca Bhagavā -pa- (Ka)  
 4. Uggacchi (Ka)      \* Heṭṭhā 326, 476 piṭṭhesupi.  
 5. Ye kho bhikkhave (Sī, Syā)      6. Kuddālo (Sī, Syā)

vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ, Arako nāma satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjimsu. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasamghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyāti. Evaṃ bhante. Yo bhikkhave ime satta Satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasamghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi, yathāmaṃ sabrahmacārīsu.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ “na no sabrahmacārīsu<sup>1</sup> cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī”ti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti. . Navamaṃ.

## 10. Arakasutta

74. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ, Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti “appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ<sup>2</sup> bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

1. Na tveva amhaṃ sabrahmacārīsu (Syā) Am 2. 313 piṭṭhe aññathā dissati.

2. Lahusaṃ (Ṭīkā)

3. Mantāya (sabbattha) Ṭīkā passitabbā.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu sūriye uggacchante khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake deve vassante udakabubbulaṃ<sup>1</sup> khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarāji khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī. Natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā. Yaṃ sā<sup>2</sup> āvattati<sup>3</sup>, atha kho sā gacchateva vattateva sandateva. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa nadīpabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge kheḷapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā akasireneva vameyya<sup>4</sup>. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa kheḷapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa divasaṃsantatte ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesi<sup>5</sup> pakkhittā khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa maṃsapesūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ -pa- natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā āghātanaṃ nīyamānā yaṃ yadeva pādaṃ uddharati, santikeva hoti vadhassa, santikeva maraṇassa. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ

1. Udukapupphulaṃ (Ka)

3. Tharati (Sī), dharati (Syā), avatiṭṭheyya (?)

5. Maṃsapesī (Sī, Syā)

2. Yāya (Ka)

4. Patāpeyya (Ka)

6. Gāvīvajjhūpamaṃ (Sī, Syā)



bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti.

Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppaṃāṇaṃ ahosi, pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ chaḷeva ābādhā ahesuṃ sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jīghacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desessati “appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti.

Etarahi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya “appakaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ”ti. Etarahi bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīṇiyeva utusatāni jīvati, utusatāṃ hemantānaṃ, utusatāṃ gimhānaṃ, utusatāṃ vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto dvādasa<sup>1</sup> yeva māśasatāni jīvati. Cattāri māśasatāni hemantānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māśasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jīvanto catuvīsatiyeva addhamāśasatāni jīvati, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāśasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvīsati kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni jīvanto chattimsamiyeva rattisahassāni jīvati, dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiyeva<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ mātuthaññāya saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena.

Tatrima bhattantarāyā, kapimiddhopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, byādhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathikopi bhattaṃ na

1. Dvādasāṃ (Sī, Ka)

2. Dvesattatiññeva (Syā), dvesattatiñceva (Ka)

bhuñjati, alābhakenapi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyupi saṅkhāto<sup>1</sup>, āyuppamāṇampi saṅkhātam, utūpi saṅkhātā, saṁvaccharāpi saṅkhātā, māsāpi saṅkhātā, addhamāsāpi saṅkhātā, rattipi saṅkhātā, divāpi saṅkhātā, bhattāpi saṅkhātā, bhattantarāyāpi saṅkhātā. Yam bhikkhave Satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya. Katam vo tam mayā, etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti. . Dasamaṁ.

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

### Tassuddānam

Hirīsūriyam Upamā, Dhammaññū Pārīchattakam.  
Sakkaccam Bhāvanā Aggi, Sunetta-arakena cāti.

## 8. Vinayavagga

### 1. Paṭhamavinayadharasutta

75. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Paṭhamam.

---

1. Saṅkhātam (?)

## 2. Dutiyavinayadharasutta

76. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni, suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Dutiyāṃ.

## 3. Tatiyavinayadharasutta

77. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Tatiyāṃ.

## 4. Catutthavinayadharasutta

78. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme

---

\* Vi 5. 242 piṭṭhepi.

+ Vi 5. 241 piṭṭhepi.

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotīti. . Catuttham.

### 5. Paṭhamavinayadharasobhanasutta

79. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti -pa- samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Pañcamam.

### 6. Dutiyavinayadharasobhanasutta

80. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam -pa- akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Chaṭṭham.

### 7. Tatiyavinayadharasobhanasutta

81. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asamhīro, catunnam jhānānam -pa- akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Sattamam.

---

1. Samannāgato bhikkhu (Sī, Syā, Ka) anantarasuttadvaye pana idam pāṭhanānattam natthi.

### 8. Catutthavinayadharasobhanasutta

82. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi, āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- āsavānaṃ khayā -pa- sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Satthusāsanasutta

83. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—

Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti. Ye kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi “ime dhammā na ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī”ti. Ekamsena Upāli dhāreyyāsi “neso dhammo neso vinayo netam Satthusāsanaṃ”ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi “ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī”ti. Ekamsena Upāli dhāreyyāsi “eso dhammo eso vinayo etam Satthusāsanaṃ”ti. . Navamaṃ.

### 10. Adhikaraṇasamathasutta

84. Sattime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Katame satta, sammukhāvinayo

---

1. Samannāgato bhikkhu (Ka)

dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, <sup>1</sup> paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā, tassapāpiyasikā dātabbā, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo<sup>1</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyāti.

Vinayavaggo aṭṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Caturo Vinayadharā, caturo ceva Sobhanā.  
Sāsanaṃ Adhikaraṇa-samathenaṭṭhame dasāti.

## 9. Samaṇavagga

### 1. Bhikkhusutta

85. \* Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hotīti. . Paṭhamāṃ.

### 2. Samaṇasutta

86. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti -pa-. . Dutiyāṃ.

### 3. Brāhmaṇasutta

87. Bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti -pa-. . Tatiyāṃ.

### 4. Sottiyasutta

88. Nissutattā<sup>2</sup> sottiyō<sup>3</sup> hoti -pa-. . Catutthāṃ.

---

1-1. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyassikā, tassapāpiyyassikā, tiṇavatthārako (Syā)

Dī 3. 210 saṅgītisuttena ca Vi 2. 272 vinayena ca saṃsandetabbaṃ.

\* Khu 7. 54; Khu 8. 39 piṭṭhesupi.

2. Nissuttattā (Syā) Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ. 3. Sotthiko (Sī), sottiko (Syā)

**5. Nhātakasutta**

89. Nhātattā nhātako<sup>1</sup> hoti -pa-. . Pañcamaṃ.

**6. Vedagūsutta**

90. Veditattā vedagū hoti -pa-. . Chaṭṭham.

**7. Ariyasutta**

91. Ārakattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo hoti -pa-. . Sattamaṃ.

**8. Arahāsutta**

92. Ārakattā arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā hoti, vicikicchā ārakā hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hotīti. . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

**9. Asaddhammasutta**

93. Sattime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammāti. . Navamaṃ.

**10. Saddhammasutta**

94. Sattime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammāti. . Dasamaṃ.

Samaṇavaggo navamo.

---

1. Nahātattā nahātako (Sī, Syā)

2. Arahattā (Sī), arī hatattā (Ka) Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe Pāli Aṭṭhakathāṭikā passitabbā. Syāmapotthake pana sakalampi idaṃ sattamasuttaṃ natthi.

**Tassuddānaṃ**

Bhikkhuṃ Samaṇo Brāhmaṇo, Sottiyo ceva Nhātako.  
Vedagū Ariyo Arahā, Asaddhammā ca Saddhammāti.

---

**10. Āhuneyyavagga**

95. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā -pa- dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta, idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno, so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno, tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Puna caparaṃ bhikkhave idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno, so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti -pa- upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti -pa- asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti -pa- uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo -pa- anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. (1)



96-622. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā -pa- anuttaram  
puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo  
cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati  
-pa- cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī  
viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ  
nirodhānupassī viharati -pa- cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati -pa-  
(2-8)

Sotasmiṃ -pa-. Ghānasmim. Jivhāya. Kāyasmiṃ. Manasmim -pa-. (9-  
48)

Rūpesu -pa-. Saddesu. Gandhesu. Rasesu. Phoṭṭhabbesu. Dhammesu  
-pa-. (49-96)

Cakkhuviññāṇe -pa-. Sotaviññāṇe. Ghānaviññāṇe. Jivhāviññāṇe.  
Kāyaviññāṇe. Manoviññāṇe -pa-. (97-144)

Cakkhusamphasse -pa-. Sotasamphasse. Ghānasamphasse.  
Jivhāsamphasse. Kāyasamphasse. Manosamphasse -pa-. (145-192)

Cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya -pa-. Sotasamphassajāya vedanāya.  
Ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya. Jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya.  
Kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya. Manosamphassajāya vedanāya -pa-. (193-  
240)

Rūpasaññāya -pa-. Saddasaññāya. Gandhasaññāya. Rasasaññāya.  
Phoṭṭhabbasaññāya. Dhammasaññāya -pa-. (241-288)

Rūpasañcetanāya -pa-. Saddasañcetanāya. Gandhasañcetanāya.  
Rasasañcetanāya. Phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya. Dhammasañcetanāya -pa-. (289-  
336)

Rūpataṇhāya -pa-. Saddataṇhāya. Gandhataṇhāya. Rasataṇhāya.  
Phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya. Dhammataṇhāya -pa-. (337-384)

Rūpavitakke -pa-. Saddavitakke. Gandhavitakke. Rasavitakke.  
Phoṭṭhabbavitakke. Dhammavitakke -pa-. (385-432)

Rūpavicāre -pa-. Saddavicāre. Gandhavicāre. Rasavicāre.  
Phoṭṭhabbavicāre. Dhammavicāre -pa-. (433-480)

(Pañcakkhandhe)<sup>1</sup> -pa-. Rūpakkhandhe. Vedanākkhandhe. Saññākkhandhe. Sañkhārakkhandhe. Viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī viharati -pa-  
Dukkhanupassī viharati. Anattānupassī viharati. Khayānupassī viharati.  
Vayānupassī viharati. Virāgānupassī viharati. Nirodhānupassī viharati.  
Paṭinissaggānupassī viharati -pa- lokassāti. (481-528)

Chadvārārammaṇesvettha, viññāṇesu ca phassesu.  
Vedanāsu ca dvārassa, suttā honti visum aṭṭha.  
Saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, vitakkesu vicāre ca.  
Gocarassa visum aṭṭha, pañcakkhandhe ca pacceke.  
Soḷasavettha mūlesu, aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā.  
Khayā vayā virāgā ca, nirodhā paṭinissaggā.  
Kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassanā, yojetvāna visum visum.  
Sampiṇḍitesu sabbesu, honti pañca satāni ca.  
Aṭṭhavīsati suttāni, āhuneyye ca vaggike<sup>2</sup>.

Āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

## 11. Rāgapeyyāla

623. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo -pa- upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (1)

624. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Aniccasaññā anattasaññā asubhasaññā ādinavasāññā pahānasaññā virāgasāññā nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (2)

---

1. ( ) Sī-Syā-potthakesu natthi. 2. Imā uddānagāthāyo Sī-Syā-potthakesu natthi.

625. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (3)

626-652. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya -pa-. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khāyāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya -pa- Paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (4-30)

653-1132. Dosassa -pa-. Mohassa. Kodhassa. Upanāhassa. Makkhassa. Paḷāsassa. Issāya. Maccharyassa. Māyāya. Sāṭheyassa. Thambhassa. Sārambhassa. Mānassa. Atimānassa. Madassa. Pamādassa. Abhiññāya -pa- pariññāya. Parikkhayāya. Pahānāya. Khayāya. Vayāya. Virāgāya. Nirodhāya. Cāgāya. Paṭinissaggāya -pa- ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbāti. (31-510)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**Sattakanipātapāli niṭṭhitā.**



## Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyaganthe

### Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko		Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]			[ A ]	
Akusalarāsi	57		Anāyussā	128
Akkosakaparibhāsako	220		Aniccā	474
Akkhanti-ādīnavā	222		Anutappā	260
Akkhamo	99, 139		Anupariyāyapatho	480
Akhaṇḍādi	30, 438		Anussatānussariyaṃ	289
Agāravo	6		Appamādagāravatā	418
Aggikkhandham	495		Appicchakathā	103
Aggito vā	39		Abbūlhesiko	74
Aggo vipāko	29		Abyākatavatthu	448
Aṅgārāni	356		Abhabbaṭṭhānāni	383
Acchariyā Nandamātāya	446		Abhabbo	121
Añjalikammaṃ	496		Abhāvitakāyā	93
Aññābyākaraṇāni	104		Abhiṇham	63
Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā	85		Abhivādanaṃ	496
Attakāro	297		Ayaṃ puriso	185
Attaññū	483		Arakkheyyāni	459
Antarākathā	149		Araññavanapatthāni	119
Atiyācanako	120		Arahattaṃ	368
Antojano	37		Arahā	509
Atthaññū	130, 483		Ariya	509
Atthapaṭisambhidāppatto	99		Ariyakantāni	30
Adhammacodaka	173		Alabbhanīyāni	47, 53
Adhivāsana	341		Alaṃsākaccho	71, 167
Adhuttī	32		Alaṃsājīvo	71, 168
Anāgatabhayāni	88		Avisārado	179
Anāgāmiphalaṃ	368		Avītarāgo	98

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]		[ I ]	
Asappurisdānāni	151	Itthī	60, 319
Asabhāgavuttiko	12	Itthī itthattaṃ	440
Asubhānupassī	74, 126	Iddhividhaṃ	14, 248
Assājānīyo	217, 250	Indriyasamvaro	472
Assutavato	48	Issukinī	123
[ Ā ]		[ U ]	
Āghātaṭṭhavinayā	163	Ukkhittapaligho	74
Āghāto	164	Uggatasarīro	429
Ātittheyyaṃ	445	Uggaho	30
Ādiyā	38	Uggo gahapati	42
Ādheyyamukho	146	Uccākulīnasamvattanikaṃ	213
Āyukāmo	41	Uttarimanussadhammaṃ	375
Āyudo	36	Udakarahaḍḍo	21
Āyuppamāṇaṃ dīghaṃ	503	Udakāḷhakaṣaṭṭhāni	45, 296
Āraññikā	193	Udāyī	162, 284
Āraññiko	89	Upakkilesā	13-14
Ārambhajā	147	Upanisasampanno	17, 176
Ārācārī	190	Upavāṇo	171
Āvaraṇā	56	Upāsakacaṇḍālo	181
Āvāsamaccharinī	122	Upāsakarataṇaṃ	181
Āvāsiko	228	Upāsakassa parābhavā	417
Āvudhaṃ	480	Ubhatobhāgavimutto	454
Āsavā tayo	362	Ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito	112
[ I ]		[ E ]	
Ichchā	493	Ekacārī	113
Īṇādānaṃ	309	Eko anto	349
Itipi so Bhagavā	2, 25	Eko dhammo	320
Itthādhippāyo	138	Ettakaṃ āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ	494
Itthirūpaṃ	60	Esikā	480

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ O ]		[ Ka ]	
Okāsapharaṇo	138	Kuddālako	326
Ottappabalaṃ	2	Kumārikā	503
Otiṇṇacittā	59	Kumāriyo	31
Odātā	209	Kulaputte ānisamsā	36
Oparajjaṃ	136	Kulaputto	5
Orabbhiko	267	Kulūpako	120
Oruddho	345	Kuhako	98
Orohanto	299	Ketabino	174
Ohitabhāro	315	Kodhanam	469
Ohitasoto	143	Korakajāto	487
[ Ka ]		Korabyo	324
Kakudho	107	Kosalo	50
Kaṭṭhaggi	432	[ Kha ]	
Kataññū	209	Khattiyakaññaṃ	495
Kammaṃ tividdham	363	Khattiyo	133
Kammadāyado	64	Khantā	143
Kammārāmatā	102, 153	Khanti-ānisamsā	222
Kalyāṇamitto	369	Khamo	99, 141
Kākacchamānā	262	Khāarakajāto	486
Kāmaguṇā pañca	359	Khippanisanti	176
Kāmā	5	Khīṇanirayo	186
Kāmānaṃ vipāko	360	Khuddarājāno	320
Kāyasakkhī	455	Khelapiṇḍam	502
Kāraṇapālī	206	[ Ga ]	
Kālaññū	484	Gaṇḍo	274
Kāladānāni pañca	35	Garahitā	261
Kāveyyā	94	Garukaraṇā	256
Kimilo	216, 298, 460	Gavesī	189
Kuṭumalakajāto	486	Gahapatikā	319

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ga ]		[ Ca ]	
Gāmadhammā	190	Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ	477
Gāvī	502	Candappabhā	321
Giddhā	60	Capalā	174
Gilānasālā	125	Campeyyakā	441
Gilānupaṭṭhāko	127	Cāgānussatiṃ	254
Gilāno	126	Cātuddiso	119
Gihīnaṃ anukampati	230	Cittakathī	51
Gītassarena	219	Cirapabbajito	101
Guttadvārā	122	Cudīto	172
Guttadvāro	62	Cundī rājakumārī	29
Gūthakūpo	353	Cetanāhaṃ kammaṃ vadāmi	363
Gedho	275	Cetasā	24
Goghātako	267, 334	Cetasovinibandhā	218
Gopānasiyo	320	Cetokhilā	217
[ Gha ]		Codakena	172
Ghammapareto	165	Corā	319
Gharasuṅhā	467	[ Cha ]	
Ghoraviso	227	Cha anuttariyāni	286
[ Ca ]		Cha anussatiṭṭhānāni	277
Caṅkame ānisaṃsā	24	Cha aparihāṇiyā	274
Cakkhunā	16	Cha ānisaṃsā	336
Cakkhuvīñṇeyyā	332	Cha dhammā	290
Caṇḍā	67	Cha dhammā sāraṇiyā	256
Catasso paṭisambhidā	422	Cha nissāraṇiyā	259
Catukkuṇḍiko	165	Channaṃ pātubhāvo	384
Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ	347	Cha vivādamūlāni	295
Catunnaṅca āhārānaṃ	478	Cha samayā	281
Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ	482	Chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā	295
		Chaḷabhijātiyo	337



Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ja - Jha ]		[ Da ]	
Jarādhammo	65	Dassanānuttariyaṃ	286
Javasampanno	251	Dānapati	33
Jaḷo	154	Dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ	442
Jāṇussoṇi	438	Dāne ānisaṃsā	34
Jātibhūmakā	322	Dāyako	27
Jālakajāto	486	Dārukammiko	343
Jeṭṭho putto	131, 134	Dāliddiyaṃ	309
Jhāyatha bhikkhave	504	Diṭṭhippatto	455
[ Ta ]		Dīghacārikaṃ	224
Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ	347	Dukkathā	159
Tathāgatabalāni	8, 365	Duggati	3
Tathāgato	132	Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ	346
Tapusso	392	Dutiyo sūriyo	474
Tayo aggī	432	Duppaṭivinodayā	162
Tayo parihāniyā	273	Dullabhā pañca (cha)	41, 149
Titthakaro	501	Dussīlo	221,
Tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ	482		209, 384
Tisso	292, 387, 453	Dūraṅgamā	502
Tiṇaṅgāni	295	Devatānussatiṃ	255
Tiṇi nidānāni	298	Devadatto	352
Tiṇi satthāni	429	Devasamo	198
Tīradassīsakuṇa	323	Dovāriko	481
[ Tha ]		Dve devatā	453
Thale tiṭṭhati	403	[ Dha ]	
Thero bhikkhu	97	Dhammacodaka	173
[ Da ]		Dhammaññū	130, 483
Dantakaṭṭha-ānisaṃsā	219	Dhammapariyāyaṃ	440
Daṇḍarāji	502	Dhammapariyāyo	55
		Dhammamaccharinī	122

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Dha ]		[ Pa ]	
Dhammayogā	312	Pañca ānisaṃsā	233
Dhammavihārī	76	Pañca ṭhānāni	37
Dhammassavana	216	Pañca dhanāni	47
Dhammānudhammappaṭipanno	209	Pañca dhammā	67, 73
Dhammānussatiṃ	252	Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ	
Dhammiko	132, 323	pātubhāvo	209
Dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti	317	Pañca porāṇā	196
[ Na ]		Pañca byasanāni	130
Nakulapitā	261	Pañca macchariyāni	238
Nagaropama	478	Pañca mahāsupinā	209
Nandamātā	295, 444	Pañca yodhājīvā	83
Namo tassa	208	Pañca saññā	70
Nāgito	25, 300	Pañca samayā	59
Nāgo	142, 303	Pañca satthāro	110
Nānābhāvo	65	Pañca sampadā	46, 130
Nārado	50	Pacchāsamaṇo	120
Nigrodharājā	324	Paññattibahulo	77
Niddasavatthūni	407, 425	Paññābalaṃ	9-10
Nibbedhikapariyāyo	358	Paññāvimutto	455
Niraggaḷo	75	Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso	341
Nissayo	238	Paṭibujjhitabbāni	95
Nissāraṇīyā	214	Paṭisevanā	341
Nīlā	208	Paṭhamo dhammo	102
[ Pa ]		Paṭhamam jhānaṃ	346
Paṃsukūlikā	193	Pattheti rajjaṃ	134
Pacālāyamāno	461	Padajātāni	320
Paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ	478	Padhāniyaṅgāni	57
Pañca alabbhanīyāni	54	Pannaddhajo	75
Pañca asamayā	58	Pannapalāso	486
Pañca ādīnavā	233	Parikuppā	129
		Parikkhā	480

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Pa ]		[ Ba ]	
Pariyattibahulo	77	Bahukicco	102
Parivajjanā	342	Bahubalakāyo	481
Parivitaṅko	489	Bahubhaṅḍo	225
Parisaññū	484	Bahubhāṇi	222
Pākāro	481	Bahussuto	51
Pātimokkhasaṃvara- saṃvuto	134, 229	Bahūpakāro	189, 230
Pāpamitto	368	Bāhirakā	94
Pāmojjaṃ	18	Bāḷhagilāno	166
Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ	288	Bījāni	354
Pāricchattaṅko	486	Buddhānussatiṃ	252
Piṅgiyāni	206	Bodhisatto	72
Puggalaparoparaññū	484	Byādhidhammo	65
Puññābhisaṇḍā	45	Brahmasamo	198
Pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo	31	Brāhmaṇa	318, 508
Pubbenivāsaṃ	15, 24	Brāhmaṇagāmo	25
Purisagatiyo satta	449	Brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo	201
Purisādhippāyā	138	[ Bha ]	
Puriso	440	Bhattantarāyā	503
[ Pha ]		Bhattādako	138
Phagguno	333	Bhattuddesako	240
Phasso	350	Bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ	259
Phāsuvihārā	105, 116	Bhaddaji	177
Phenuddehakaṃ	499	Bhaddā devī	50
[ Ba ]		Bhabbo	121
Balāni	217	Bhayaṃ	274
Balipaṭṭiggāhikā	227	Bhalliko	392
Bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ	482	Bhassārāmo	259
Bahujanaparivāro	101	Bhāvanā	21, 342
		Bhāvanīyo	228

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Bha ]		[ Ma ]	
Bhikkhu	508	Micchāvācā	124
Bhesajjam	482	Micchādiṭṭhikā	124
Bhogacāgi	113	Micchāvāyāmā	125
Bhogā	226	Mittadubbhī	227
Bhojanam dadamāno	35	Mitto	151, 421
[ Ma ]		Muṭṭhassati	219
Maṁsapesi	502	Muṇḍo	51
Macchiko	266	Mūgapakkho	500
Mattaññū	484	Mettaṁ	116
Manobhāvanīyabhikkhu	280, 283	Methunā satta	438
Maraṇassati	268	Momūho	146
Mariyādo	199	Moliyasīvako	313
Mahākaccāno	277	[ Ya ]	
Mahācundo	312	Yasakāmo	42
Mahācoro	113	Yāgu-ānisaṁsa	218
Mahānadiyo	474	Yodhājīvā	78
Mahānāmo	253	Yodhājīvūpamā	79
Mahānigrodho	36	[ Ra ]	
Mahāpaññasamvattanikaṁ	213	Rakkhitā	144
Mahābhogasaṁvattanikaṁ	213	Ratanānaṁ pātubhāvo	148
Mahāmegho	40	Rattaññū	100
Mahāsarā	474	Rattūparato	191
Mahāsālā	37	Ratto kho duccharitaṁ karoti	431
Mahesakkhasaṁvattanikaṁ	213	Rāgo	314
Mātāputtā	59	Rājakumārī	27
Mātugāmo	81	Rājabhoggo	138
Mā puññānaṁ bhāyittha	465	Rājamahāmatto	400
Migarājā	106	Rājā cakkavattī	130
Migasālā	305	Rājāno	183
		Rukkhamūlikā	193

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ La ]		[ Sa ]	
Lābhamaccharī	232	Saṅgaṇikārāmo	369
Lābhānuttariyaṃ	287	Saṅgāraṇo	202
Licchavī	208, 407	Sajjhāyabahulo	78
Lolo	146	Satibalaṃ	9
Lohaguḷaṃ	497	Satta-aggi	428
[ Va ]		Satta aparihāniyā	408, 412
Vaḍḍhamāno	70	Satta balāni	398
Vaṇijjā	183	Satta dhanāni	399
Vaṇṇakāmo	41	Satta bhāriyāyo	467
Vassassa antarāyā	212	Sattamo sūriyo	475
Vassakāro	409	Satta vassāni	465
Vācā subhāsita	213	Satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo	428
Vijitasāṅgāmo	81	Satta saññā	433
Vijjābhāgiyā	294	Satthugāravatā	370
Vitakkabahulo	78	Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā	157
Vinayadharo	504	Saddhammaniyato	384
Vinodanā	342	Saddhammasamma	155
Vimuttāyatanāni	17	Saddhammo ciraṭṭhītiko	216, 298, 460
Visārado	179	Saddhābalaṃ	9
Vīriyabalaṃ	2, 9	Sandiṭṭhiko	313
Vuḍḍhapabbajito	69	Sapattakantā satta	469
Vedagū	509	Sappasirūpamā	86
Vemattatā	359	Sappurisadānāni	152
Vesiyāgocaro	112	Sappuriso	40
Voropitā	380	Sabbaphāliphullo	487
[ Sa ]		Sambhinnamariyādo	200
Sagāraṇo	7	Sabhāgavuttiko	13
Saggakāmo	42	Samaṇadukkhāni	129
Saggasaṃvattanikaṃ	213	Samaṇasukhumālo	115

Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Padānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Sa ]		[ Sa ]	
Samaṇa	319, 508	Sukhasomanassabahulo	375
Samasaddhā	27	Sutadharo	105
Samādhi	20	Sutavato	48
Samādhibalaṃ	9	Sunetto	326, 476, 500
Samāpatti	4	Suparikkhataṃ	478
Sammukhāvinayo	507	Sekhabalāni	1, 8
Savanānuttariyaṃ	287	Seto	303
Sahadhammikā	3	Soṇo	329
Sahāyakā	349	Sotā	143
Sāmaṇero	238	Sovacassatā	420
Sāmuddikā	323	Sosānikādi	194
Sārajjam okkanto	161, 178	Samkiṇṇaparikho	74
Sārādāyini	71	Samghānussatiṃ	253
Sāriputto	168	Samyogavisamyogo	440
Sikkhānuttariyaṃ	288	Samvutakammanto	186
Sivathikāya ādīnavā	235	[ Ha ]	
Sineru	474	Hatūpaniso	16, 175, 316, 472
Sitassa pātukammaṃ	189	Hantā	144
Sītibhāvaṃ	379	Hatthidammaśārathi	143
Sīlavā	100	Hatthisāriputto	344
Sīlānussatiṃ	253	Hānabhāgiyā	372
Sīho	107	Hirigāravatā	419
Sīho senāpati	32, 456	Hirībalaṃ	2
Sukathā	160	Hīnāyātthanassa ādīnavā	3
Sukhakāmo	42		

## Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyaganthe

### Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapottthakam, Syā = Syāmapottthakam, Kam = Kambojapottthakam, I = Iṅgalisapottthakam, Ka = kesuci Marammapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapottthakesu dissamānapāṭho, Tṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

### Pañcakanipātādipāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ A ]

Akuppadhammopi = Api-akuppadhammo (Sī, Syā, Kam)	112
Agathito = Agadhito (Syā, I, Ka)	212
Agāriyabhūto = Āgārikabhūto (Syā) Agārikabhūto Vi 3. 269 piṭṭhe.	330
Acittikatvā = Acittikatvā (I) Acitimkatvā (Syā) Acittimkatvā (Ka)	151
Acchecchi = Acchejji (Syā, Kam, Ka)	215
Ajjhattam susamāhito = Ajjhattupasamāhito (Syā, Ka)	304
Ajjhāvasissati = Ajjhāvasati (Syā, Ka)	268
Ajjhāvasin'ti = Ajjhāvasanti (Syā) Ajjhāvasati (Sī, Ka)	465
Ajjhosannā = Ajjhoppannā (bahūsu)	60
Aññataraññataramethunasamyogam = Aññataram methunasamyogam (Sī, Syā)	439
Añño va aññam = Añño va aññam va (Sī) Añño va aññam (Syā, Kam) Añño va aññam (?)	22
Aṭṭhimkatvā = Aṭṭhikatvā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	143
Attakāmena = Atthakāmena (Syā, Ka)	466
Attanā tesu yogam = Attanā voyogam (Sī, Syā)	415
Aticaritā = Aticaritum (Syā) Aticāritam (Ka)	446
Atīradakkhiṇiyā = Atīradassaniyā (Syā) Atīradassiyā (Ka)	323
Atthaṅgamāya = Atthagamāya (Sī)	287

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

## [ A ]

Atthodha labbhā = Attho idha labbhati (Syā) Attho idha labbhā (I)	49
Adhigatā = Adhigataṃ (sabbattha)	220
Adhigato = Avigato (Ka)	307
Adhipajjati = Adhigacchati (Sī) Paṭipajjati (Syā)	471
Adhisīle = Adhisīlesu (Syā)	230
Adhobhāgā = Adhobhāgaṃ (Ka)	497
Anajjhosanno = Anajjhāpanno (Ka) Anajjhopanno (Sī, Syā)	212
Ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ = Ananuvajjā viññūnaṃ (Syā, Kam)	213
Anabhinandi = Anabhiraddhi (Sī)	325
Anabhiratasaññā = Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.	244
Anabhiratasaññī = Sabbatthapi evameva dissati.	126
Anabhiratasaññā = Anabhiratisaññā (Ka)	70
Anabhiratasaññī = Anabhiratisaññī (Ka)	73
Anavatthacārikaṃ = Avatthānacārikaṃ (Syā)	151
Anavatthitā = Anavaṭṭhitato (Sī, Syā, I)	385
Anantariyaṃ kammaṃ = Ānantariyakammaṃ (Sī)	
Anantariyakammaṃ (Syā, I)	382
Anāḷhiko = Anaddhiko (Syā, Kam)	309
Anuggahitaṃ = Anaggahitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	44
Anuggahitacitto = Anaggahitacitto (Sī)	152
Anupubbim kathaṃ = Ānupubbikathaṃ (Sī)	
Anupubbikathaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)	162
Anusandahati = Anusaṅṭhāti (Sī)	433
Anumajjitvā = Paniñjitvā (Ka)	462
Anussukā = Anissukā (Sī, Syā)	472
Anuyantā = Anuyuttā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	320
Anuyantesu = Anuyuttesu (Sī)	132
Anelagalāya = Anelagalāya (Syā, Kam)	171
Apādā vā -pa- bahuppādā vā = Apādā vā -pa- bahuppādā vā (Sī)	29
Apaviddhaṃ = Apaviṭṭhaṃ (Syā, Kam)	151
Appaṭivattiyaṃ = Appativattiyaṃ (Sī)	130



Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ A ]

Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṅṅī = Apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	149
Appiyato vā dāyādato = Appiyato vā dāyādato vā (bahūsu)	39, 152
Abbuhi = Abbahi (Sī)	49
Abyāpajjādhimutto = Abyāpajjhādhimutto (Vi 3. 270 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ)	331
Abyāpajjhena = Abyābajjhena (?)	198
Abhimattheyya = Abhimaṭṭheyya (Syā)	334
Abhisaṅkhāsi = Abhisaṅkhāresi (Syā, Ka)	324
Abhisambuddhoti paccaṅṅāsīm = Abhisambuddho paccaṅṅāsīm (Sī, Syā)	439
Ammakā ammakasaṅṅā = Ambakā ambakapaṅṅā (Sī, I) Ambakā ambakasaṅṅā (Syā, Kam) Am 3. 367 piṭṭhepi.	306
Arahattaṃ = Arahattaphalaṃ (Sī)	239
Arahattaṃ = Arahattaphalaṃ (Ka)	384
Arahaṃ = Arahantaṃ (Ka) Arahā (Syā)	129
Arahaṃ = Arahā (Syā, Kam) Arahanto (Ka)	380
Avajjhāyanti = Apajjhāyanti (Ma 1. 410 piṭṭhe.)	312
Avigatapemo = Adhigatapemo (Syā)	407
Avītarāgo = Avigatarāgo (Ka)	218
Asaṅkhyeyyo = Asaṅkheyyo (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	296
Asanthavavissāsī = Asanthutavissāsī (Sī) Asandhavavissāsī (Ka)	120
Asampavedhī = Asampavedhi (Sī, Syā)	478
Asitabyābhaṅgim = Asitabyābhaṅgim cepi (?)	5
Ahañceva = Ahañce (?)	48
Ahiṃsakā = Abhisekā (Syā)	327
Ahuṃ = Ahu (bahūsu) Ahū (Ka-Sī)	327

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

## [ Ā ]

Ākiñcaññābhinivesā = Akiñcanābhinivesā (Syā, Ka)	319
Ādānaṃ = Ādhānaṃ (Sī, Syā)	429
Ādātukāmo = Ādhātukāmo (Sī, Syā)	429
Ādento = Ādhento (Sī, Syā)	429
Ādheyyamukho = Ādiyyamukho (Sī) Ādeyyamukho (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Ādiyamukho (I)	145
Āpāthaṃ = Āpātaṃ (Ka)	332
Āpādessāmi'ti = Āpādessāmi vajjīti (Ka) Dī 2. 61 piṭṭhepi.	409
Āyasakyaṃ = Āyasakkhaṃ (Syā)	471
Ārakattā = Arahattā (Sī) Arī hatattā (Ka)	509
Ārakkhati = Sārakkhati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	376
Ārakkhena = Ārakkhāya (Sī)	32
Āraññikena = Araññakena (Ka)	88
Āraññikā = Araññakā (sabbattha)	193
Ārambhajā = Ārabbhajā (I, Ka) Ārabhajā (Syā, Kaṃ)	147
Ārācāriṃ = Anācāriṃ (I)	190
Ārāmiko vā -pa- tamhā = Ārāmiko vā -pa- taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī, I)	
Ārāmiko vā -pa- so taṃ tamhā (Ka-Sī)	
Am 3. 156 piṭṭhe pāṭho yuttataro.	301
Ālepito = Ālimpito (Sī, Syā)	475
Āvajjeyya = Āvaṭṭeyya (Syā, Kaṃ)	23
Āvattati = Tharati (Sī) Dharati (Syā) Avatiṭṭheyya (?)	502
Āviñcheyyāsi = Āviñjeyyāsi (Sī, Syā)	462

## [ I ]

Icchānaṅgalakā = Icchānaṅgalikā (Sī)	25
Itissa hoti ubhayeneva avippaṭṭisāroti = Itissa hoti avippaṭṭisāro (Sī, Syā)	40
Itohaṃ = Idhāhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ) Ito hi kho ahaṃ (Ma 1. 232)	206

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

## [ I ]

Idamatthitaṃyeva = Idamaṭṭhitaṃyeva (Sī, I)	193
Idaṃ vatvāna = Idaṃ vatvā (Sī, I) evamuparipi.	28
Imānissa = Imānettha (Sī)	183
Issācārena = Icchācārena (Sī) Issāvādena (I)	32

## [ U ]

Ukkudhito = Ukkatṭhito (Sī, I) Ukkuṭṭhito (Syā, Kam)	203
Uggañchi = Uggacchi (Ka)	500
Ugghātītāpi = Ugghānitāpi (Sī)	60
Ucchecchāmi = Ucchejjissāmi (Syā) Uccijjissāmi (Ka)	409
Uṭṭhāhikā = Uṭṭhāyikā (Syā, Kam, Ka)	32
Uttari = Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	56, 77
Uttaruttari = Uttaruttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	192
Udakabubbulaṃ = Udakapupphulaṃ (Ka)	502
Upaṭṭhāpeti = Upaṭṭhāpeti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	381
Upadahātabbo = Upadahitabbo (Sī, Syā, I)	172
Upapajje vā = Upapajjaṃ vā (Ka-Sī) Upapajja vā (?)	363
Upaparikkhanti = Upaparikkhantā (Ka)	485
Upalāpanāya = Upalāpanā (Ka-Sī, Ka)	412
Upalippati = Upalimpati (Ka)	201
Upalikkhanti = Upalikhanti (Ka)	83
Upārambhacitto = Sa-upārambhacitto (Syā, Kam)	155
Upāsakapatikuṭṭho ca = Upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	181
Upāsakapuṇḍarīkaṅca = Upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca (I, Ka)	181
Ubbhidodako = Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kam, Ka)	21

## [ U ]

Ussāraṇaṅṅeva = Ussādanāṃyeva (Sī, I)	78
Ussadakajāto = Usumakajāto (katthaci) Ussurakajāto (Ka)	
Usmudakajāto (Ma 3. 107 piṭṭhe)	203
Ussolhiṅṅeva pañcamim = Ussolhiyeva pañcamī (Sī)	72
Ūhasati = Uhasati (Ka) Ohasati (Syā, Kam)	80

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Ū ]

Ūhananti = Hananti (Sī, I) Ohananti (Syā) 334

[ E ]

Evarūpiṃ khantiṃ = Evarūpaṃ khantaṃ (Syā) 326

Evaṃanatīto”ti = Etaṃ anatītoti (Sī) 285

Evaṃkaṭukaṃ = Evaṃdukkhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) 310

[ O ]

Okkamma = Ukkamma (katthaci) 189

Ottappino = Ottāpīno (Sī) 414

Oparajjaṃ = Uparajjaṃ (Syā, I, Ka) 136

[ Ka ]

Kañci = Kiñci (Ka) 303, 382

Kaṭṭhikaṃ = Kaṭṭhikaṃ (Sī) 285

Kaṭhalaṃ = Kathalaṃ (Ka) 5

Kadali...paccattharaṇo = Kādali...paccattharaṇo (Sī) 43

Kabaḷikārāhārabhakkhānaṃ = Kabaḷimkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ  
(Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 169

Kammantāpi nappavatteyyuṃ = Kammantopi na pavatteyya (Ka) 48

Kallavālaputtagāme = Kallavālamuttagāme (Syā) 461

Kallitakusalo = Kallatākusalo (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) 275

Kavitā = Kavikatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Ṭikā oloketabbā. 94

Kāmanirodhagāminī = Kāmānaṃ nirodhagāminī (Ka)  
Evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī-iccādīsupi. 358

Kāmanirodho = Kāmānaṃ nirodho (Ka)  
Evaṃ vedanānirodho-iccādīsupi. 358

Kāmasaṃyojanātigā = Kāmasaṃyojanātītā (Syā) 327

Kāmaṃ = Kāme (Syā, Kaṃ) Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi. 214

Kālaṅkato = Kālakato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 44

Kālābhataṃ = Kālagataṃ (Ka) 309

Kālakiriyā = Kālamkiriyā (Ka) 259

Kimaṅgaṃ = Kimaṅga (Sī, I) 190

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ka ]

Kimime = Kim̐ hime (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	312
Kimilāyaṁ = Kimbilāyaṁ (Sī, I)	216
Kimilo = Kimbilo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	216
Kuṭumalakajāto = Kuḍumalakajāto (Sī, Syā, I)	486
Kuddālako = Kuddālo (Sī, Syā)	500
Kuppanīye = Kupanīye (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ) Kopanīye (I)	97
Kulūpake = Kulupake (Syā, I) Kulūpage (Sī)	226
Kusobbhā = Kussubbhā (Sī) Kussobbhā (Syā)	474
Ketabino = Keṭubhino (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	174
Kokanadaṁ = Kokanudaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	209
Komārabrahmacariyaṁ = Komāraṁ brahmacariyaṁ (Syā, Ka)	198
Korakajāto = Kokāsakajāto (Sī, Syā) Kosakajāto (Ka)	487
Kosārakkhaṁ = Sokārakkhaṁ (Syā)	51
Koliyaputto = Koḷiyaputto (Sī, Syā, Ka)	107
Kvacani = Kvacini (Sī, Syā, I)	150

## [ Kha ]

Khīyadhammaṁ = Khīyanadhammaṁ (Sī)	236
Khīlajāto = Khilajāto (Syā, I)	155
Khuddaṁ = Khudaṁ (Sī, I) Khudhāti sakkatānulomaṁ.	218
Khuddarājāno = Kuḍḍarājāno (Sī, Syā-Tṭha) Kuddarājāno (I)	320
Kho pana saṁghe therā = Kho saṁghattherā (Ka)	415

## [ Ga ]

Gathitā = Gadhitā (Syā, I, Ka)	60
Garuno = Guruno (Ka)	31
Garuṁ karissāma = Garukarissāma (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	31
Gāmagāmaṇiko = Gāmagāmiko (Sī, I)	265
Gāḷhaṁ = Bāḷhaṁ (Syā)	224

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ga ]

Gilānā vuṭṭhito = “Gilānabhāvato vuṭṭhāya ṭhito, bhāvappadhāno hi ayam niddeso”ti Ṭikāsamvaṇṇanā.	263
Gihidhammā anapagato = Gihidhammā anapeto (Sī, I) Gihidhammamanupagato (Ka)	35
Gihīnaṃ = Gihim (Syā) Gihī (katthaci)	230
Gīveyyakāya = Gīveyyakena (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	14
Guyhañca tassa = Guyhamassa ca (Syā)	421
Guyhamassa = Guyhassa (Ka) Guyhaṃ assa (Sī)	421
Gopade = Gopadake (Sī, Syā)	165
Gopadesu = Gopphakapadesesu (Ka)	475
Gopphakamattāni = Gopadamattāni (Sī, Syā)	475
Govajjhūpamaṃ = Gāvīvajjhūpamaṃ (Sī, Syā)	502

## [ Ca ]

Catukkuṇḍiko = Catuguṇḍiko (Sī) Catukuṇḍiko (Syā, Kaṃ, I) Catukoṇḍiko (Dī 3. 4 piṭṭhe.)	165
Catutthaṃ = Catutthim (Sī)	198
Catuddisā = Catuddisaṃ (Ka)	106
Catumahāpathe = Cātummahāpathe (Sī, I) Catummahāpathe (Syā, Kaṃ)	23
Candimasūriye = Candimasuriye (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	14
Cātumahārājikā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	254
Cittuppādampi = Cittuppādamattampi (Syā)	446
Cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ = Cittālaṅkāraṃ cittaparikkhāraṃ (Sī, Syā) Cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ (Am 3. 68 piṭṭhe)	443
Cīrikasaddo = Cīriḷikāsaddo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	348
Cetasovinibandhā = Cetovinibaddhā (Sāratthadīpanīṭikāyaṃ)	218
Codito = Cudito (Sī, Syā, I)	173

## [ Cha ]

Chaṭṭitaṃ = Chaḍḍitaṃ (Sī, Syā, I)	285
Chinnaparipantho = Chinnaparibandho (Ka)	220

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ja ]

Jaṅgalānaṃ = Jaṅgamānaṃ (Sī, I)	320
Jambumaṇḍassa = Jambudīpassa (Sī) Jambusaṇḍassa (Syā)	466
Jātibhūmakānaṃ = Jātibhūmikānaṃ (Syā, I, Ka)	321
Jāṇussoṇi = Jāṇussoṇi (Ka)	318
Jigīsato = Jigimsato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	188
Jīvikam = Jīvitam (Ka)	201
Jevanikañca = Jevaniyañca (Sī-Ṭṭha)	478

## [ Ṭha ]

Ṭhapesum = Pesesum (Syā, Ka)	148
Ṭhassāmahaṃ = Tiṭṭheyyāmahaṃ (Syā)	325

## [ Ta ]

Taṃ saññaṃ mā bahulamakāsi = Taṃ saññaṃ bahulaṃ kareyyāsi (Syā)	
Taṃ saññaṃ bahulamakāsi (Ka)	462
Taṃ hi tassa = Taṃ hissa (Ka)	268
Taṇhānirodho = Taṇhānirodhā (Ka-Sī, Syā, Ka)	364
Tatuttari = Tatuttarim (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Taduttari (Ka)	254
Tathāgatakova = Tathāgato (Ka)	323
Tattha upapannā = Tattha uppannā (Sī) Tatthūpapannā (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Tatthupapannā (Am 1. 210 piṭṭhe)	254
Tapusso = Tapasso (I)	392
Tamevassa = Tadevassa (Sī, Syā)	165
Tameva pāpakammaṃ	
pavedenti = Tatheva pāpakam kammaṃ pavedayanti(Sī)	
Tadeva pāpakammaṃ pavedeti (Syā, Kaṃ)	212
Tayo -pa- duvepi cāti = Yathābhataṃ -pa- pañcamenacāti (Sī, Syā)	
Yathābhataṃ -pa- macchariyena cāti (Ka)	233
Tibbānaṃ = Tippānaṃ (Sī)	127
Tyassa = Tyāssa (Ka)	115

## [ Tha ]

Thinaṃ = Thīnaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	368
Thinamiddhaṃ = Thīnamiddhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	14

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Da ]

Daliddo = Daḷiddo (Sī)	309
Daheyya = Ḍaheyya (aññattha)	452, 497
Dāliddiyaṃ = Dāḷiddiyaṃ (Sī)	309
Diṭṭhippatto = Diṭṭhappatto (Ka)	403
Diṭṭhe dhamme ca = Diṭṭheva dhamme (Sī)	42
Diṭṭheva dhamme = Diṭṭhe vā dhamme (Sī) yuttaṃ.	363
Divasaṃsantatte = Divasasantatte (Sī, Syā)	450
Disāvidisāvikkhittāni = Disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni (Sī)	285
Disvāna = Disvā (Sī, I)	189
Dukkhamāni ca = Dukkhamānipi (Sī, Syā)	421
Dukkassantaṃ karoti = Dukkassantakaro hoti (Ka)	404
Dukkhudrayāni = Dukkhuḍḍayāni (Sī)	429
Dussanīye = Dusanīye (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	97
Dūpaṭṭhāko = Dupāṭṭhāko (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	126
Dūraṅgamā = Dūragamā (Sī)	56
Devoca -pa- nānuppaveccheyya = Nevo ca na kālena anupaveccheyya (Dī 1. 70; Ma 2. 208 piṭṭhesu)	21
Dosantaro = Dosantarena (Sī, I, Ka)	172

## [ Dha ]

Dhammassavane = Dhammasavaṇe (Sī)	335
Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	100
Dhātānaṃ = Dhatānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	155
Dhārenti = Dhārentā (Ka)	485

## [ Na ]

Na akicchālābhī na akasiralābhī = Kicchālābhīkasiralābhī (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	103
Na issatthena = Na issattena (Ka)	198
Na kañci = Na kiñci (Sī, I, Ka)	302
Na chinnamūlako = Acchinnamūlako (Ka)	158



Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Na ]

Nandanam = Nandane (Syā, Kam)	34
Na no sabrahmacārīsu = Na tveva amham sabrahmacārīsu (Syā)	501
Na no samasabrahmacārīsu = Na no āmasabrahmacārīsu (Syā)	
Na no sabrahmacārīsu (Sī, I)	327
Na paṭippassaddhiladdhena = Na paṭippassaddhaladdhena (Sī)	371
Na lippati = Nalimpati (Ka)	349
Naragaṇasaṃghasevitā = Macchagaṇasaṃghasevitā (Syā, Kam, Ka)	46
Na venim = Na veṇim (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	199
Na saṇṭhanti = Na saṇṭhahanti (Sī)	321
Na samanupassati = Na sampassati (Sī)	159
Na sammannitabbo = Na sammanitabbo (Ka)	240
Na samādhissa = Na samādhimhā (Ka)	373
Na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato”ti = Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha- vāritappatitoti (Sī) Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritapattoti (Syā)	
Na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavārivāvaṭoti (Ka) Na sasaṅkhāra- niggayhavāriyādhigatoti (?) Dī 3. 234; Am 1. 256 piṭṭhepi.	20
Nātike = Nādike (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	268
Nābhiramissati = Na ramissati (Ka)	386
Nikkujjitaṃ = Nikujjitaṃ (Ka)	208
Niculavane = Veḷuvane (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	460
Nijjigīsītā = Nijjigimsītā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	98
Nipakkasatino = Nipakasatino (Sī, Syā) Nepakkasatino (?)	122
Nibbattatelakam = Nibaddhatelakam (I, Sī-Ṭṭha)	
Nibbaṭṭatelakam (Syā-Ṭṭha)	43
Niyyādetvā = Nīyyādetvā (Sī) Nīyādetvā (I) Niyyātetvā (katthaci)	198
Niyojako = Niyojaye (Sī, Syā)	422
Nirayagamanīyā = Nirayagāminiyā (Sī, Ka)	362
Nissāraṇīyā = Nissaraṇīyā (I) Nissaraṇiyā (Dī 3. 199)	214

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Na ]

Nissutattā = Nissuttattā (Syā) Ma 1. 348 piṭṭhe passitabbaṃ.	508
Nupalippati = Na upalippati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Nupalimpati (Ka)	304
Nekkhammarataṃ = Nekkhamme rataṃ (Ka-Sī)	304
Nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhukhemato = Nekkhamme daṭṭhukhemataṃ (Aṃ 1. 145 piṭṭhe) ubhayatthapi Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.	66
Nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo = Na kāmasaṅkappabahulo (Ka)	129
Nete kāmā, kāmaguṇā nāmete = Te kāmaguṇā nāma nete kāmā (Ka)	359
Nemittiko = Nimittiko (Syā-Kaṃ) Nimittako (Ka)	98
Nemittā = Nemittakā (katthaci)	212
Neva attānaṃ = Nevattānaṃ byābādheti (Sī)	107
Nesaṃ = Tesāṃ (Sī)	27
Nopaniyare = Nopaniyyare (Sī, I, Ka)	316
Nhātattā nhātako = Nahātattā nahātako (Sī, Syā)	509
Nhānīyacuṇṇāni = Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, I)	21
Nhāpako = Nahāpako (Sī, I)	21
Nhāyati = Nahāyati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	51
Nhāru = Nahāru (Sī, I)	285

## [ Pa ]

Pakkamiṃ = Pakkāmiṃ (Sī, Syā)	425
Paccājāti dullabhā = Paccājāto dullabho (Syā)	384
Paccāsīsati = Paccāsimsati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	109
Pañcupādānakkhandhā = Pañcupādānakkhandhāpi (Ka)	364
Paccamsena = Paccayaṃ tena (Ka-Sī) Paccayaṃsena (Syā, Kaṃ) Paccayaṃ senāsaṃ paccattamsena (Ka)	32
Pacchāpuresaññī = Pacchāpure tathāsaññī (katthaci)	463
Paṭikacceva = Paṭigacceva (Sī)	91
Paṭikuṭṭham = Patikiṭṭham (Sī, I) Paṭikkiṭṭham (Syā, Kaṃ) Paṭikiṭṭham (Ka)	238

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

Paṭikkūlasaññī = Paṭikkūlasaññī (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	74
Paṭibuddhena ca = Paṭibuddheneva (Syā)	463
Paṭipūjessāmā”ti = Pūjessamāti (Sī)	31
Paṭibhānaṃ = Paṭibhāṇaṃ (Sī)	35
Paṭibhānakam = Paṭibhāṇakam (Sī) Paṭibhāṇado (Syā, Kam, I, Ka)	36
Paṭivirato”ti = Paṭivirato hotīti (Sī) Paṭivirato hoti (Syā, Kam, I)	183
Paṭivinenti = Paṭivinodenti (Sī, I)	213
Paṭisanthāragāravatā = Paṭisandhāragāravatā (Ka)	290
Paṭisanthāre = Paṭisandhāre (Ka)	298
Paṭisallekhitā = Sallekhitā (Ka-Sī)	228
Patigatāya = Paṭihitāya (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	270
Patibaddhacitto = Patibandhacitto (Ka)	442
Patāreti = Pakaroti (Ka)	376
Pathantaṃ vā = Panthantaṃ vā (Sī) Syāmapotthake idam na dissati.	452
Pattharivā = Vitthāretvā (Sī, I)	164
Padmaṃ = Padumaṃ (Ka)	209
Panuḷḷamānenapi = Paṇuḷḷamānenapi (Sī)	422
Pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ = Babbajalāyako babbajaṃ (Sī, I)	320
Parikkhatā = ‘Saparikkhāratā’tipi ‘saparikkhatā’tipi (Sam 3. 17 piṭṭhe)	428
Parikkhāraṃ = Parikkhāraṇaṃ (Sī, Syā, Ka)	500
Pariguhati = Parigūhati (Sī, Syā) Pariguyhati (Ka)	421
Pariccajanā = Pariccajā (Syā, Kam)	158
Parinibbānaṃ = Parinibbāṇaṃ (Sī)	449
Parinibbanti anāsavāti = Parinibbissathanāsavāti (Syā)	
Parinibbimsu anāsavāti (Ka)	472
Parinibbissati = Parinibbāti (I, Ka)	305
Parimasati = Parāmasati (Ka)	248
Parimaseyyaṃ = Parāmaseyyaṃ (Ka)	14

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

Pariyādinnaṅgacitto = Pariyādiṅṅacitto (Ka)	364
Pariyonandhati = Pariyonaddhanti (Sī, I) Pariyonaddhati (Syā, Kam, Ka)	
Vi 4. 278 piṭṭhe passitabbam.	219
Paramkataṃ = Parakataṃ (Sī, Syā)	383
Pavattesi = Pātesī (Sī, I)	325
Pasatthappasatthova = Pasaṭṭhapasaṭṭho ca (Syā, Kam, Ka)	207
Pasāḍenti = Pasāḍanti (Syā, Kam, Ka)	213
Pahēṇakāni = Pahīnakāni (Sī) Pahīṇakāni (Syā, Kam, I)	67
Pāṇupetā = Pāṇupetaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	211
Pāpamitte = Pāpake mitte (Ka)	386
Pāmojjaṃ = Pāmujjaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam)	18
Pāraṅgato = Pāragato (Sī, Syā, Kam)	403
Pāsamsā ṭhānā = Pāsamsaṃ ṭhānaṃ (Syā)	4
Puggale puggalaṃ = Puggalaṃ puggalaṃ (Sī, I)	159
Pañjakitāni = Puñjakatāni (I)	286
Puññaṅca puññaṃhi ca, taṃ = Puññaṃ hi taṃ (Sī)	
Puññaṃ puññaṃmahitaṃ (Syā)	
Puññaṃ vā puññaṃmahā vā (I)	
Puññaṃ vā puññaṃmahī vā (Ka)	446
Punāgamim = Punāgamaṃ (Syā)	465
Pubbe sudaṃ = Pubbasudaṃ (Ka)	195
Pecca sagge pamodaṭṭi = Pecca sagge ca modatṭi (Sī, Syā)	40
Petteyyopi = Petteyyopiyo (Sī, I, Ka) Pitu piyo (Syā, Kam)	305
Ponobhaviko = Ponobbhaviko (Syā, Ka)	74
Porisampi = Porisamattampi (Syā)	475

## [ Pha ]

Phagguno = Phegguno (Ka) Phagguṇo (Sī, Syā)	333
Phalagaṇḍassa = Palagaṇḍassa (?)	494
Phassanirodho = Phassanirodhā (Syā, Kam, Ka)	361, 363
Phātim kātuṃ = Phātikattuṃ (Sī) Phātikātuṃ (Syā, Kam, I)	376

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Pha ]

Phāsuvihāro ca = Phāsuvihāro cāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	341
Phāsurū = Phāsu (I, Ka)	91
Phāsukaṭṭhikāṃ -pa- sīsakaṭāhaṃ = Piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ -pa- sīsakaṭāhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	286

## [ Ba ]

Bahupāyāsā = Bahupāyāsā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	85
Bahulīkāsim = Bahulimāsim (Ka) Bahulamāsim (Ka)	72
Bahūpakāro = Bahukāro (katthaci)	189
Bahussutā = Bahū sutā (?)	100, 137
Bāhulikā = Bāhullikā (Syā, Kaṃ)	95
Bibbohanaṃ = Bimbohanaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	
Bimba + ohanāṃ-iti padavibhāgo.	210
Bijayamāno = Vijamāno (Sī, Syā)	410
Bodhipakkhiyānaṃ = Bodhapakkhiyānaṃ (Sī) Bodhapakkhikānaṃ (I)	266
Byādhidhammaṃ “mā byādhīyī”ti = Vyādhidhammaṃ “mā vyādhīyī”ti (Sī, I)	47
Byādhinā abhibhūtena = Byādhābhibhūtena (Sī, I, Ka)	91
Byādhipi dukkho = Byādhipi dukkhā (Syā, I, Ka)	364
Brahmacārayo = Brahmācārino (Syā, Kaṃ)	296

## [ Bha ]

Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ = Bhagavato santikā dhammiṃ kathaṃ (Sī) Bhagavato dhammiṃ kathaṃ (Syā)	442
Bhagavato sammukhā = Bhagavato santike (Syā)	442
Bhatā bhaccā = Gatā tacchā (Ka)	40
Bhattu manāpaṃ = Manāpā (Sī)	32
Bhante = Bhante sariputta (Sī)	441
Bhadro = Bhaddo (I)	217
Bhadraṃ yānaṃ = Bhadraṃ bhadraṃ yānaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)	
Bhaddaṃ yānaṃ (I)	52
Bhikkhave = Bhikkhavo (Sī)	465
Bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā = Bhikkhusatāni ekekā vūpakaṭṭhā (Syā, Kaṃ)	192

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Bha ]

Bhikkhū nāgatāti = Bhikkhū navā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	
Bhikkhū gatāti (?)	265
Bhūnahaccāni = Bhūtahaccāni (Sī, Syā)	472
Bherisaddampi = Bherisaddassapi (Ka)	287
Bhogaparibyūḷho = Bhogaparibbūḷho (Sī)	29

## [ Ma ]

Mañcapīṭhamaddano = Pīṭhamaddano (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	138
Manussarāhasseyyakāni = Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, Syā)	464
Mando momūho hoti = Mando hoti momūho (Sī)	145
Mameva taṁ bhikkhave sammā = Mameva taṁ sammā (?)	115
Mahaccā = Mahacca (bahūsu)	52
Mahantattaṁ = Mahattaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)	376
Mahantaṁ brahantaṁ = Mahantaṁ bruhantaṁ (Sī)	
Mahattaṁ brahmattaṁ (Ka)	303
Mahākoṭṭhiko = Mahākoṭṭhito (Sī, I)	264
Mahāginīva jalito = Mahāggini pajjalito (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)	305
Mahātūriya = Mahāturiya (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	303
Mahiṁsassa = Mahisassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)	106
Māgadhakāni = Māgadhikāni (Sī, I, Ka)	107
Mātāpitūnaṁ = Mātāpitunnaṁ (Sī, I)	40
Mā manasākāsi = Mā manasikāsi (Sī) Manasi kareyyāsi (Syā)	
Manasākāsi (Ka)	462
Māyaṁ āyasmā = Ayamāyasmā (Ka)	166
Migasālā = Migasāṇā (Ka)	305
Migā = Migapakkhino (Sī, Syā, I)	324
Micchāsatinī ca = Micchāsati ca (Syā)	125
Muddhani = Muddhānaṁ (Sī, I)	334
Muddhāvasittassa = Muddhābhisittassa (Ka)	67
Muddhāvasitto = Muddhābhisitto (Ka)	265, 466
Mettacitto = Mettacittena (Sī, I, Ka)	172
Mokkho = Pāmokkho (Am 1. 408 piṭṭhe)	193

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhāṅkā

## [ Ma ]

Momūhattā = Momuhattā (Sī)	168
Moḷiyasīvako = Moliyasīvako (Sī, I) Moḷisīvako (Ka)	313
Maṃsapesi = Maṃsapesi (Sī, Syā)	502

## [ Ya ]

Yaññassa = Puññassa (Ka)	296
Yathā yathā yattha = Yathā yathā yattha yattha (Ka)	50
Yadidaṃ = Yamidaṃ (Ma 1. 299 piṭṭhe)	446
Yadidaṃ puññānanti = Yadidaṃ puññanti (Sī) Yadidaṃ puññāni (Ka)	465
Yampidaṃ = Yamidaṃ (Sī, I) Yadidaṃ (Ka)	367
Yamadaggi = Yamataggi (Sī)	197
Yaso ca vaḍḍhati = Yasassa vaḍḍhati (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Yasaṃ pavaḍḍhati (Ka)	34
Yāvatatiyakampi = Yāvatatiyampi (Sī, Syā, I)	169
Yāvade = Yāvadeva (Sī, Syā) Saṃ 1. 412 piṭṭhe Pāḷi ca Aṭṭhakathāṭīkā ca passitabbā.	447
Yāva pāpo manusso = Yāva pāpamanusso (Syā)	
Yāvatā pāpamanusso (Ka)	324
Yo pavaḍḍhati = Yodha vaḍḍhati (Sī)	70
Yaṃ kañci = Yaṃ kiñci (Sī, I)	186
Yaṃ kiñci = Yaṃ kañci (Syā, Kaṃ)	126

## [ Ra ]

Rattiyā paccūsasamayam = Rattipaccūsasamaye (Ka)	357
Rattindivaṃ = Rattidivaṃ (Ka)	51
Rathikampi = Rathāruhampi (I)	143
Rāgapariyuṭṭhitomhi = Rāgāyitomhi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	84
Rājā = Rājayutto (I, Ka)	138
Rukkhamūlikattam = Āraññakattam (Syā, Kaṃ)	96
Rodham = Gedham (Sī)	113

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ La ]

Lahukaṃ = Lahusaṃ (Ṭīkā)	501
Laḷitā = Palāḷitā (Sī)	5

## [ Va ]

Vaṇṇamaccharī = Dhammamaccharī (Ka)	232
Vatteti = Pavatteti (Syā, I, Ka)	130
Vadhāyupanīte = Vadhāyānīte (Syā, Kaṃ) Vadhāya nīte (Ka)	267
Vapakāsituṃ = Vi + apa + kāsituṃ-iti padavibhāgo.	128
Vameyya = Patāpeyya (Ka)	502
Vādānupātā = Vādānuvādā (Ka)	3
Vicayo = Vijayo (Sī, Syā, I)	392
Vicitakāḷako = Vigatakāḷako (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	43
Vicchiko = Vicchikā (Syā)	89
Vijahati = Vijahāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	40
Vijayamāhiko = Vajjiyamahito (Sī, Syā, I)	392
Viññassanti = Viññissanti (Ka)	305
Vitarati = Vihanati (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)	216
Vimānito = Vihanīto (Syā) Vihānito (katthaci)	139
Vimuttaṃ = Vippanuttaṃ (Sī)	14
Vimutti = Cetovimutti (Sī, Ka)	440
Viyatto = Vyatto (Sī, I) Byatto (Syā, Kaṃ) Dī 2. 253 piṭṭhe.	51
Vivaṭena = Vivatṭena (Syā) Middhavigatena (Ka)	463
Vivattayi = Vāvattayi (Sī)	215
Vissatṭhupasevī = Viyatṭhupasevī (Sī) Byatṭhupasevī (Syā, Kaṃ)	
Vyattūpasevī (I)	120
Visārado = Visāradova (Sī)	33
Vihimsā = Vihesā (Ka)	389
Vīriyabalaṃ = Viriyabalaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	1
Vīriyārambhe = Vīriyārabbe (Ka)	407
Vīriyaṃ = Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	403



Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Va ]

Vediyamāno = Vedayamāno (Syā, Kam)	360
Vedeti = Vedayati (Sī)	18
Venakule = Veṇakule (sabbattha)	338
Veḷukaṇḍakī = Veḷukaṇḍakiyā (Am 1. 88; Sam 1. 432 piṭṭhepi.)	295
Veḷukaṇḍakī = Veḷukaṇḍakī (Syā)	444
Veḷuvane = Niculavane (Ka) ayameva Aṭṭhakathāya sameti.	216, 298

## [ Sa ]

Sakadāgāmī satto = Sakadāgāmipatto (Ka)	305
Sakideva = Sakimdeva (Ka)	404
Saṅkhavaṇṇappaṭṭibhāgāni = Saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni (Sī, Syā, I)	286
Saṅkhāditvā = Saṅkharitvā-saṃharitvā (Ka)	269
Saṅkhāresūpasantesu = Aṅgāresuca santesu (Ka)	305
Sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ = Gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ (Sī)	100
Saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano = Saṅgaṇikāpavaddhano (Sī)	
Saṅgaṇikārāmaṇḍhanaṃ (Ka)	224
Sajotibhūtaṃ = Sañjotibhūtaṃ (Syā)	495
Sajjhaṃ = Sajjhu (Sī)	13
Sattā = Santā (Syā, Kam)	66
Sāttamaṃ sabyañjanaṃ = Sāttā sabyañjanā (Sī)	100
Sandississanti = Sandissanti (Sī, I, Ka)	408
Santharitunti = Sandharitunti (Ka) Saṅtharituṃ (Syā)	261
Sandhāretuṃ = Santānetuṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)	79
Sappimhā sappimaṇḍo = Sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo (Syā, Kam)	193
Sampadhūmayanti = Dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti (Sī, Syā)	475
Sampannakolaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ = Sampannasūkaramaṃsaṃ (Sī)	
Sampannavarasūkaramaṃsaṃ (Syā)	43
Sampavattā = Sampavattā hoti (Ka)	117
Sabbaphāliphullo = Sabbapāliphullo (Sī, I)	487
Sabbaṃ cetasā = Sabbacetasā (?)	143

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Sa ]

Samadhosi (Sam + dhū + ī) = Samañcopi (Sī, Syā, I)	333
Samādhigarū ātāpī = Samādhigāravatāpī ca (Ka)	419
Samādapetabbā = Samādāpetabbā (?)	121
Samāciṇṇaṃ = Samādinnaṃ (Sī)	262
Samādapitāni = Samādāpitāni (?)	189
Samādapetā = Samādāpetā (?)	189
Samādapetum = Samādāpetum (?)	127
Samārambhati = Samārabhāti (Sī, Ka) Samārabhāti (Syā)	430
Sammāsamaḍhi = Samaḍhi (Syā)	428
Samiñjitaṃ = Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	292
Sayanamannapānaṃ = Sayanamathannapānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	44
Sayaṃjātiyaṃ = Sahajātiyaṃ (Sī, I) Sañjātiyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)	312
Sarissati = Padissati (Ka)	349
Sarīsapa = Sirīmsapa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	144, 341
Sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ = Sātthā sabyañjanā (Sī)	100
Sāpekkho = Sāpekkho (I, Ka)	261
Sāpekkho = Sāpekkho (Syā)	442
Sāmantasabyohāre = Sāmantasavohāre (Sī, I)	68
Sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi = Sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	21
Sāyetha, labhateva = Sāyeyya, labhetheva (Ma 1. 161 piṭṭhe)	207
Sāraṇīyā = Sārāṇīyā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	225
Sāraṇīyaṃ = Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	176
Sālapupphakaṃ = Sālipupphakaṃ (Ka)	43
Siṅgālehi = Sigālehi (Sī)	285
Sitena ca = Mhitena ca (Syā, Kaṃ)	61
Sibbini = Sibbani (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	349
Sivathikāya = Sīvathikāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	235
Sīghaṃ sīghaṃ = Sīghasīghaṃ (Sī)	5
Sukhesino = Sukhesinaṃ (Sī)	465
Sugataṃ = Sukataṃ (I, Ka)	214

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhānkā

## [ Sa ]

Suṇanti = Suṇantā (Ka)	485
Suparikkhataṃ = Suparikkhittaṃ (Ka)	478
Suppatiṭṭhitacitto = Supaṭṭhitacitto (Sī, Syā) Sūpaṭṭhitacitto (Ka)	137
Suyyissati = Sūyissati (Sī, I)	184
Susumāragire = Sumsumāragire (Sī, I) Saṃsumāragire (Ka)	261
Suvisaṃyuttaṃ = Visāmyuttaṃ (Ka) Dī 3. 199 piṭṭhepi.	214
Sūkariko = Sokariko (Syā)	267
Sekhabalāni = Sekkhabalāni (Ka)	1
Sekhaṃ = Sekkhaṃ (Ka)	12
Setakā = Setodakā (Ka)	166
Seyyathāpi vā pana = Seyyathā vā pana (Syā)	285
Seyyathidaṃ = Seyyathīdaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)	15
Sokaparidevānaṃ = Sokapariddavānaṃ (Sī)	287
Sotāpannā nāma = Sotāpannāmhā (Sī) Sotāpannāmhā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)	292
So taṃ assādeti = So tadassādeti (Sī)	438
Sottiyo = Sotthiko (Sī) Sottiko (Syā)	508
“Saṃkiṇṇaparikkho” = Saṃkiṇṇaparikkho (Syā, Kaṃ)	74
Saṃkulikāti vā = Sakkhalikāti vā (Sī, I)	67
Saṃbandhāya = Saṃsaggatthāya (Sī, I)	196
Saṃvibhajissāmā”ti = Vibhajissāmāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)	32
Saṃvijjantīdha = Saṃvijjanti ca (Ka)	421
Saṃsaggaṃ = Samaggaṃ (Ka)	464
Svāgataṃ = Sāgataṃ (Sī)	292

## [ Ha ]

Haññati = Āhaññati (Sī)	79
Hatthidammasārathi = Hatthidammasārathī (Sī)	143
Hanati = Hanti (Sī, I)	143
(Hanati) = ( ) Natthi Sī-I-potthakesu.	144

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ha ]

Hantuṃ = Haññantu (Sī, Syā)	430
Hantuṃ yaññatthāya = Haññantu yaññatthāyāti (Sī, Syā)	430
Hasamānakā maññe = Hasamānakam maññe (Ka) Vi 3. 272 piṭṭhepi.	316
Hārahārī = Hārahāriṇī (Sī)	56
Hirimanto = Hirimā (Sī)	414
Hirī = Hiri (Sī, I, Ka)	396
Hirībalaṃ = Hiribalaṃ (Sī, I)	1

## Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyabhāgapotthake

### Nāmānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ A ]		[ U ]	
Āṅgīrasa	197	Udāyī	162-9, 284
Aciravatī	352	Upavāṇa	171
Ajātasattu	409	[ Ka ]	
Aṭṭhaka	197	Kakudha	107
Andhakavinda	121	Kapilavatthu	251
Andhavana	315	Kalandakanivāpa	29
Anāthapiṇḍika	1, 27, 38, 41, 180-2, 186, 466	Kallavālaputtagāma	461
Anuruddha	264	Kassapa	189, 197, 337
Ambapālivana	473	Kāraṇapālī	206
Araka	500-1	Kimila	216, 298, 460
Aranemi	326, 500	Kimilā	216, 298, 460
[ Ā ]		Kukkuṭārāma	50
Ānanda	117, 121, 161, 170, 176-7, 189, 264, 284, 302-5, 317, 333, 336, 352, 429	Kuddālaka	326, 500
[ I - U ]		Kūṭāgāra	66
Icchānaṅgala	25, 299	Korabya	324
Isidatta	305	Kosambī	107, 117, 162, 177, 425
Isipatana	282	Kosala	50, 303
Uggatasarīra	428	Kosala (Raṭṭha)	25, 189, 266, 299, 352, 495
Uggaha	30	[ Kha - Ga ]	
Ugga	42, 400	Khema	315
		Gaggarā	441
		Gaṇḍa (adhivacanaṃ)	274
		Gavesī	189

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ga - Gha ]	
Gotama	25, 197, 206
Gijjhakūṭa	299, 409-12, 453
Ghositarāma	107-17, 425
[ Ca ]	
Campā	441
Cātumahārājika	254
Citta	345
Cetī	312
Cundī	29
Cunda	29
[ Ja ]	
Jāṇussoṇi	318, 438
Jāti	30
Jetavana	1
Jotipāla	326, 500
[ Ta ]	
Tāvatiṃsa	254
Tikaṇḍakāvana	149
Tissa	292, 453
Tīradassī	321
Tusitā	254
[ Da ]	
Daṇḍakappaka	352
Dārukammika	343
Dukkha (adhivacanam)	274
Devadatta	108
Doṇa	196

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Na ]	
Nakulamātā	261
Nandamātā	295, 444
Nāgita	25, 300
Nātika	268-70, 343
Nārada	50
Nigrodhārāma	251
Niculavana	216, 298, 460
Nimmānaratī	254
[ Pa - Pha - Ba ]	
Paṅka (adhivacanam)	274
Paranimmitavasavattī	254
Pasenadi	303
Pāṭaliputta	50
Pāricchattaka	486
Piṅgiyānī	206, 209
Puñña (adhivacanam)	465
Pubbārāma	302
Purāṇa	305
Pūraṇa kassapa	337
Phagguna	333
Bārāṇasī	282, 344, 349
[ Bha ]	
Bhagu	197
Bhagga (raṭṭha)	461
Bhaddaji	177
Bhaddā	52
Bhaya (adhivacanam)	174
Bhāradvāja	197
Bhesakaḷāvana	261, 461

Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko	Nāmānukkamo	Piṭṭhaṅko
[ Ma ]		[ Va - Sa ]	
Magadha	121, 461	Veḷukaṇḍakī	295, 444
Mallikā	50	Sakka (raṭṭha)	251, 272
Mahākaccāna	264, 277, 283	Sakka	325
Mahākassapa	264	Saṅgārava	202
Mahākoṭṭhika	344	Saṅga (adhivacanaṃ)	274
Mahācunda	312	Sāketa	149
Mahānāma	67, 251	Sāmagāma	272
Mahāmoggallāna	107, 264, 291, 295, 444, 453, 461	Sārandada	148, 407
Mahāvana	66	Sāriputta	164, 167-8, 172, 176, 182, 186, 259-60, 264, 295, 299, 317, 420-1, 423-4, 441-4, 489
Migasālā	305	Sāvatti	1, 38, 50, 56, 59, 178, 247, 264, 291, 295, 302, 315, 395, 415, 424
Muṇḍa (adhivacanaṃ)	50	Sineru	474
Mūgapakkha	326, 500	Sītavana	329
Moḷīyasīvaka	313	Sīvaka	313
[ Ya - Ra ]		Sīha	32, 456
Yamadaggi	197	Sujātā	467
Yāmā	254	Sunetta	326, 476, 500
Rājagaha	29, 299, 321, 329, 336, 409, 412, 453	Sumana	315
Revata	264	Sumanā	27
Roga (adhivacanaṃ)	274	Susumāragira	261, 461
[ Va ]		Soṇa	329
Vassakāra	409	[ Ha ]	
Vāmaka	197	Hatthipāla	326, 500
Vāmadeva	197	Hatthisāriputta	344
Vāsetṭha	197	Himavanta	37, 211
Vessavaṇa	444		
Vesāmitta	197		
Vesālī	32, 42, 66, 125, 148, 206, 208, 407, 456, 473		





## Aṅguttaranikāye dutiyabhāgapotthake

### Gāthāsūci

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā		Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ A - Ā ]			[ I - U ]	
Akammakāmā alasā			Itṭhā dhammā anitṭhā ca	333
mahagghasā	468		Itāyaṃ kodharūpena	472
Akkuddhasantā			Iti Buddho abhiññāya	477
vadhadaṇḍatajjitā	468		Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ	416, 417
Aggato ve pasannānaṃ	30		Iddhimā yasavā hoti	466
Aggassa dātā medhāvī	30		Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna	38
Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ	30		Uṭṭhāhikā analasā	32
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ	30		Upaṭṭhitā pāricariyā	289
Attūpamā hi te sattā	472		Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme	188
Atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī	305		Ubhayattha kaṭaggāho	311
Adaṇḍena asatthena	466		Ubhinnañceva atthāya	69
Anatthajanano kodho	471			
Anussareyya Sambuddhaṃ	188		[ E ]	
Appamādaṃ pasamsanti	42		Etaṃ anussaraṃ macco	40
Appamādagaru bhikkhu	419		Etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ	311
Appamāde pamuditā	289		Etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ	311
Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu	416, 417		Ete kho aparihāniye	417, 418
Appahāya pañca verāni	181		Ete kho parihāniye	416, 417
Avītarāgo kāmesu	327		Evam ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ	311
Asinā hanti attānaṃ	472		Evam dassanasampanno	28
Ahañce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ	66		Evam naram	
Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesu	327		annadapānavatthadaṃ	46
Āyumu datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ	36		Evam yajitvā medhāvī	296
Āyumu vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittim	42		Evameva manussesu	188
Āyudo balado dhīro	36		Eso kho ariyavinaye	311
Āyunā yasaṃ ceva	29			

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ E - O ]		[ Ta ]	
Eso hetu mahantassa	466	Tatheva ariyavinaye	310, 311
Ovādakārī bhataposī	37	Tatheva loke sujāto	304
[ Ka ]		Tatheva sīlasampannaṃ	36, 38
Katāvakaśā katakusalā	34	Tatheva sīlasampanno	8
Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu	188	Tapanīyāni kammāni	471
Kalyāṇamitto suvaco	421	Tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ	304
Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā	310	Tasmā dade appaṭivānacitto	35
Kāle dadanti sappaññā	35	Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca	47, 398, 399, 400
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti	471	Tasmā hi attakāmena	466
Kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti	471	Tasmā hi dānāni dadanti	34
Kulavaṃso cirāṃ tiṭṭhe	37	Tassa sammāvimuttassa	311
Kodhano dubbhaṇṇo hoti	471	Tassa sammā vimuttassa	333
Kodhasammadasammatto	471	Tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja	327
[ Ga - Ca - Ja ]		Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti	35, 37
Guyhañca tassa akkhāti	421	Tesaṃ kāmoghavūḷhānaṃ	61
Cakkavattī ahuṃ rājā	466	Tyassa sīlavato sīlaṃ	38
Cattañca muttañca anuggahītaṃ	44	[ Da - Dha ]	
Jappena mantena subhāsitena	50, 55	Dadaṃ piyo hoti bhajanti	34
Jotipālo ca govindo	327	Dadamāno piyo hoti	35
[ Ña - Tha ]		Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ	416, 417
Ñātīnaṃ pubbapētānaṃ	69	Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke	310
Ṭhānānetāni sampassaṃ	37	Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho	42
[ Ta ]		Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto	421
Taṇhākkhayādhimuttassa	333	Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti	471
Tato anucaranti naṃ	318, 311	Devalokañca te yanti	188
Tato kāyena vācāya	471	Dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ	41
		Dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā	466
		Dhorayho balasampanno	188

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Na ]

Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ	416, 418
Na ussesu na omesu	316
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ	32
Namo tassa Bhagavato	208
Na sādhurūpaṃ āsise	327
Na socanāya paridevanāya	49, 54
Na himse pāṇabhūtāni	187
Nāgaṃ vo kittayissāmi	304
Nāssa hirī na ottappaṃ	471
Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi	66
Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā	187
Nirāmagandhā karuṇedhimuttā	327
Nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa	333

## [ Pa - Ba ]

Pañca kāmaguṇā ete	61
Pañca ṭhānāni sampassaṃ	37
Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā	311
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī	467
Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ	209
Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu	416, 417
Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ	465
Pahāya pañca verāni	181
Pahīnajātimaraṇo	180
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ	188
Piyo garu bhāvanīyo	422
Pubbeva dānā sumano	296
Bālā ca avijānantā	188

Paṭhamapādā Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ba - Bha - Ma ]

Byādhidhammā jarādhammā	66
Bharanti mātāpitaro	37
Bhuñjati anavajjāni	304
Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā	40
Bhūnahaccāni kammāni	472
Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ	44
Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ	303
Manorame āyatane	36
Mahāginīva jalito	305
Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ	46
Mātāpitukiccakaro	69
Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti	61

## [ Ya ]

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko	467
Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti	471
Yaṃ manussā namassanti	304
Yato ca kho paṇḍito	49, 55
Yathāpi uduke jātaṃ	304
Yathāpi cando vimalo	28
Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā	468
Yathāpi megho thanayaṃ	28
Yathā metaṃ akusalaṃ	472
Yathā hi pabbato selo	38
Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya	40
Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni	421, 422
Yassa ete dhanā atthi	398, 399, 400
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate	47

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
[ Ya ]		[ Va ]	
Yā evaṃ vattatī nārī	32	Vippasannamanā tassa	35
Yācīdha disvāna patim		Vītakodhā anāyāsā	472
pamodati	468	Vītarāgā vītadosā	37, 296
Yācīdha bhariyā vadhakāti		Vītarāgo vītadoso	305
vuccati	468	[ Sa ]	
Yācīdha mātā bhaginī		Samghe pasādo yassatthi	47
sakhīti ca	469	Samyojanam aṇum thūlam	304
Yāya mātu bhato poso	472	Samvaṭṭamāne lokamhi	465
Yā sabbadā hoti		Sanḅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo	359
hitānukampinī	468	Sace pajāneyya	
Yāsu kāsuci etāsu	188	alabbhaneyye	50, 55
Ye ca kāme pariññāya	61	Sati gīvā siro paññā	304
Ye ca sante upāsanti	188	Sattakkhattum mahābrahmā	465
Ye te isi bāhirake	327	Satthugaru dhammagaru	419, 428
Ye dassanānuttaram laddhā	289	Saddhādhanam	
Yo aggadāsī varadāsī	45	sīladhanam	398, 399, 400
Yo ubhonte veditvāna	349, 351	Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca	396, 398
Yo ca papañcam hitvāna	260, 261	Saddhāya sīlena ca	70, 71
Yo ca rakkhati attānam	328	Santo have pavakkhāmi	188
Yo cekam diṭṭhisampannam	327	Sabbakāmehi sampanne	466
Yoniso vicine dhammam	397, 398	Sabbasamyojanātītam	304
Yo nam bhārati sabbadā	32	Sabbe accarucī nāgo	304
Yo papañcamanuyutto	260, 261	Sabbe made abhibhosmi	66
Yo paṇamatipātetī	181	Sayam ācamayitvāna	296
Yo paṇam nātipātetī	181	Sallape asihatthena	60
		Sākhāpattaphalūpeto	36
		Sīlam samādhi paññā ca	477
		Sunetto mūgapakkho ca	327

Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā	Paṭhamapādā	Piṭṭhaṅkā
<b>[ Sa ]</b>		<b>[ Sa ]</b>	
Seyyam samāhito nāgo	304	So saṃsappati kāyena	311
Selo yathā ekagghano	333	Sohaṃ evaṃ viharanto	66
Sehi dārehi santuṭṭho	187	<b>[ Ha ]</b>	
So karitvāna kalyāṇaṃ	69	Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge	40
So jhāyī assāsarato	304	Hiri-ottappasampanno	419
So pāpakammo dummedho	311		